



Pentagon Briefing

May 2, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

"While your adversary did everything in his power to put civilian lives at risk, you, our coalition partners, took such great care to protect the lives of innocent civilians. Indeed, in a real sense, many of the Iraqi people were hostages to that regime. We want the Iraqi people to live in freedom so that they can build a future where Iraqi leaders answer to the Iraqi people instead of killing them. And because of you, they will have a chance to do just that.

"There's still work to be done. The remnants of that regime need to be removed from every corner of this country. We still have to find and deal with the remaining elements of the former regime. We have to root out and eliminate terrorist networks operating in this country. We have to help Iraqis restore their basic services. And we have to help provide conditions of stability and security so that the Iraqi people can form an interim authority, an interim government, and then ultimately a free Iraqi government based on political freedom, individual liberty and the rule of law."

- Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld
Town Hall Meeting with Coalition Troops
Baghdad, April 30, 2003



▲ President Bush greets service members shortly after his historic trapped landing aboard the U.S. aircraft carrier *Abraham Lincoln* on May 1.

President Addresses Nation from the USS Lincoln

"In the images of falling statues, we have witnessed the arrival of a new era. For a hundred of years of war, culminating in the nuclear age, military technology was designed and deployed to inflict casualties on an ever-growing scale. In defeating Nazi Germany and Imperial Japan, Allied forces destroyed entire cities, while enemy leaders who started the conflict were safe until the final days. Military power was used to end a regime by breaking a nation.

"Today, we have the greater power to free a nation by breaking a dangerous and aggressive regime. With new tactics and precision weapons, we can achieve military objectives without directing violence against civilians. No device of man can remove the tragedy from war; yet it is a great moral advance when the guilty have far more to fear from war than the innocent." [Full Address at www.whitehouse.gov](http://www.whitehouse.gov)

News & Notes

Iraqi Who Led Rescuers to Pfc. Lynch Given Asylum
Washington, DC - The Iraqi lawyer who led American troops to prisoner of war Army Pfc. Jessica Lynch has been granted asylum and is safe in the United States with his family. Mohammed Odeh al-Retajel spotted Lynch at a hospital in Nasiriyah and made several trips back to the hospital to gather intelligence before Marines made a successful rescue. [Iraqi Granted Asylum](#)

Iraqi Delegates Hold All-Day Meeting in Baghdad
Baghdad - More than 300 delegates representing a cross-section of Iraqi society met April 28 in Baghdad to discuss formation of an interim government. The Baghdad meeting was follow-on to an April 15 Iraqi leadership gathering in Nasiriyah attended by US diplomatic envoy Zalmay Khalilzad and retired US Army Lt. Gen. Jay Garner, the head of the Pentagon's Office of Reconstruction and Humanitarian Assistance. [Iraqis Meet to Discuss Self-Governance](#)

Saudi Base to Close, Ops Center Moves to Qatar
Saudi Arabia - By mutual agreement with the Saudi government, US air operations at Prince Sultan Air Base will be mothballed and all US aircraft will be gone by August. [Saudi Base to Close](#)



May 8, 2003

Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

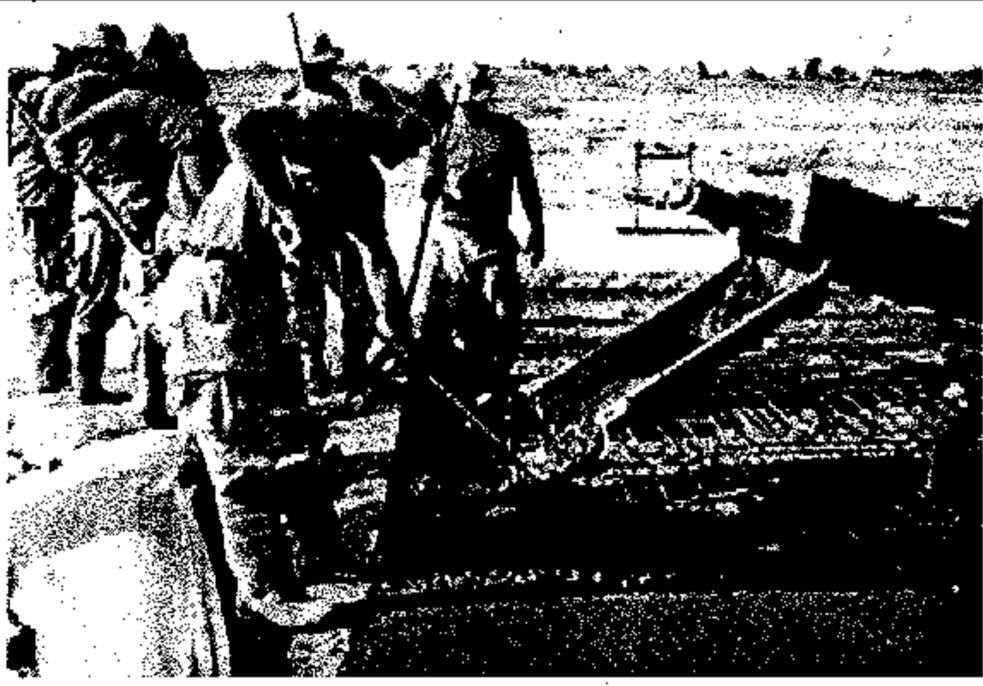
The WMD Discovery Process

"[T]he Coalition [has] a comprehensive approach to identifying, assessing and eliminating Iraq's weapons of mass destruction programs and delivery systems, and that effort is focused on three things. We're looking to interview and obtain cooperation from key Iraqi personnel, some of whom are doing so as walk-ins and voluntarily; others are those who have been members of the former regime. We're looking to access and to assess and exploit a number of sensitive sites throughout the country. And we're working very hard to obtain and exploit documents, computers, hard drives, [and] things like that, which can give us some indication of how [the] WMD system... So what we have ongoing here is a highly iterative process in the theater where we try to...take advantage of each bit of information to get to the next step in unraveling the puzzle that is the weapons of mass destruction program."

On the Suspected Iraqi Mobile WMD Lab

"[Y]ou end up...asking...: What's the equipment for? What are the suppliers? Where do we know they've been connected? How did the documentation come together? How is the van configured? [H]ow do you think the process works? Where do the...parts fit in here? And so you go through all that, and you ask yourself: What other processes might be accomplished by this kind of configuration and this type of equipment? And the conclusion [the experts] have come to thus far is that they have not had one. So, now you go to the next step, and...it takes time. And it isn't sort of an instant "eureka." It is a constant effort to get to the answer."

- Dr. Stephen Cambone
Under Secretary of Defense
for Intelligence
May 7, 2003



▲ Seabees from Task Force Charlie lay concrete to repair a runway sabotaged by hostile forces at Blair Airfield, Iraq. More pictures at: www.defendamerica.mil

Secretary Rumsfeld's Message to the Iraqi People

"Let me be clear: Iraq belongs to you. The coalition has no intention of owning or running Iraq. Our coalition came here for a purpose, and it was to remove a regime that oppressed your people and threatened ours. Our goal is to restore stability and security so that you can form an interim government of your own and, eventually, a free Iraqi government; a government of your choosing..." Complete text at: [Secretary's Message](#)

News & Notes

U.S. General: Baghdad Security Improving Daily
Baghdad - Army Lt. Gen. William Wallace, who led the battle of Baghdad, said recently he is "not particularly concerned about security" in the Iraqi capital. Wallace said his troops occasionally come under small-arms fire, deal with "criminal elements" and witness sporadic celebratory fire. "But, in general terms," he said, "the security situation in Baghdad is improving every day."
Army General Says Baghdad Secure

New Envoy Appointed to Post-War Efforts in Iraq
Washington, DC - President Bush announced May 7 the appointment of former State Department council on terrorism expert and ambassador L. Paul Bremer III to administer post-war Iraq. Bremer will report to the President through the Secretary of Defense. **Bush Appoints New Iraq Administrator**

Suspected Iraqi Mobile Weapons Lab Captured
Washington, DC - Coalition forces on April 19 obtained a suspected Iraqi mobile biological weapons production facility, defense officials confirmed recently. Coalition teams are in the process of disassembling and testing the facility. **Iraqi Mobile Facility**



Pentagon Briefing

May 15, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Gravesite Evidence of Saddam Brutality

"With the discovery this week of mass graves in Iraq we have seen still more evidence of the brutality of that regime. The discovery was still another chilling reminder of why so many nations came together to remove Saddam Hussein from power. Looking at that mass grave and the photographs of it one cannot help but feel that it's a good thing that a regime with such disregard for innocent human life is gone and will not possess the tools of mass murder."

-Secretary Donald Rumsfeld
May 15, 2003

Free from Tyranny, Iraq on Road to Recovery

"Across most of Iraq, life is already getting better. The regime of fear and oppression is gone. The Shi'a of Iraq have been able to honor their religious traditions for the first time in decades. Town councils and local politicians are already starting to meet and openly and freely select their leaders. Water quality today is better in Basra than it has been for years. More Iraqis today have access to electricity than ever before."

- L. Paul Bremer
Special Envoy to Iraq
May 15, 2003



▲ Staff Sgt. Charles A. Joseph provides extra incentive to a focused recruit at the Marine Corps Recruit Depot in San Diego. From 'A Day in the Life of the United States Armed Forces.' More pictures at: DefenseLINK News:

Secretary Rumsfeld's Testifies Before Senate on Budget

"The threats we face in this dangerous new century are emerging, often without warning. We need to apply the lessons from the experience in Iraq to transform how the Department and the Services organize, train and equip for the 21st century."

Prepared testimony at Defense Budget Request:

[Prepared Statement for the Senate Appropriations Defense Subcommittee:](#)

News & Notes

Afghanistan More Stable Today Than A Year Ago

WASHINGTON - Coalition forces in Afghanistan have had a significant impact on the enemy, a military spokesman here said today. "After almost 24 years of continuous conflict, Afghanistan is more stable today than a year ago by almost a metric one would care to use," said Col. Rodney Davis, spokesman and affairs officer for Coalition Joint Task Force 180. [DefenseLINK News: Afghanistan More Stable Today Than One Year Ago](#)

Rice: Bombings Show War on Terror Not Over

WASHINGTON - Recent terror bombings in Saudi Arabia and Chechnya demonstrate that the war against global terrorism is not over, the U.S. National Security Adviser said today. "These reports cite 34 people killed and 200 injured, including eight American dead and 40 wounded in three suicide bombings in Riyadh, Saudi Arabia. 'It was just a reminder... that the war on terrorism goes on,'" Condoleezza Rice told reporters at the Washington Foreign Press Center. [DefenseLINK News: Bombings Show The War on Terrorism Goes On, Rice Says](#)

American Generals: Soldiers Only Shoot In Self-Defense

WASHINGTON - American soldiers will only shoot looters who threaten their lives, the Army general in charge of land forces in Iraq said in Baghdad today. In an international televised press conference, Lt. Gen. David McKiernan said the simple looting is not enough to warrant shooting an Iraqi civilian. Soldiers will, however, arrest and hold those caught in criminal acts. [DefenseLINK News: American Generals: Soldiers Only](#)



Pentagon Briefing

May 16, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Gravesite Evidence of Saddam Brutality

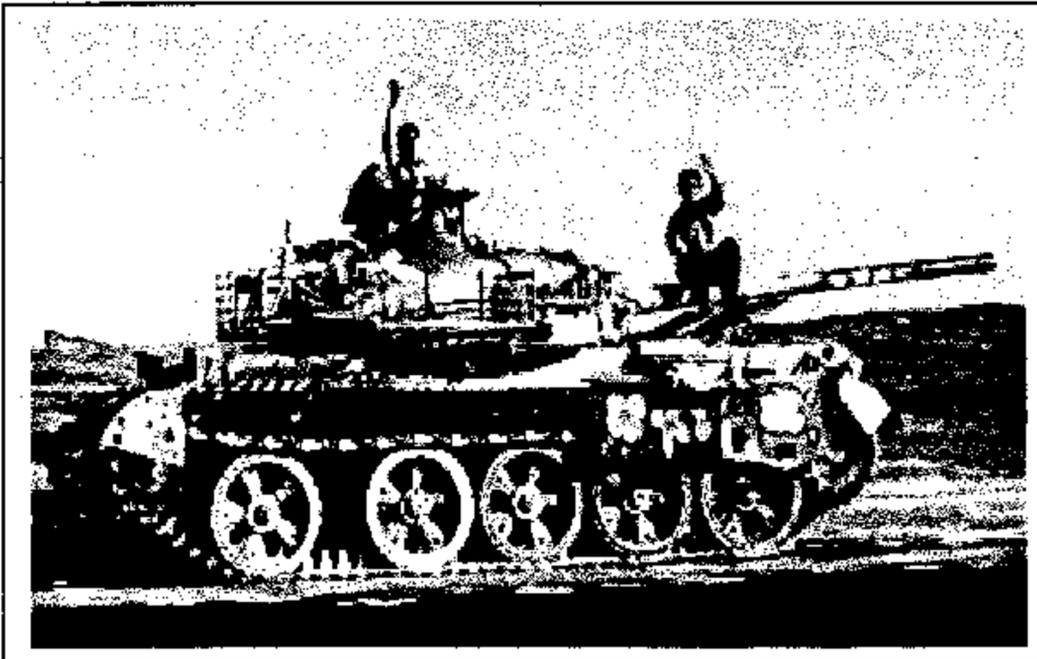
"With the discovery this week of mass graves in Iraq we have seen still more evidence of the brutality of that regime. The discovery was still another chilling reminder of why so many nations came together to remove Saddam Hussein from power. Looking at that mass grave and the photographs of it one cannot help but feel that it's a good thing that a regime with such disregard for innocent human life is gone and will not possess the tools of mass murder."

-Secretary Donald Rumsfeld
May 15, 2003

Free from Tyranny, Iraq on Road to Recovery

"Across most of Iraq, life is already getting better. The regime of fear and oppression is gone. The Shi'a of Iraq have been able to honor their religious traditions for the first time in decades. Town councils and local politicians are already starting to meet and openly and freely select their leaders. Water quality today is better in Basra than it has been for years. More Iraqis today have access to electricity than ever before."

- L. Paul Bremer
Special Envoy to Iraq
May 15, 2003



▲ **TANK ART** — Iraqis celebrate their liberation by turning weapons into pieces of art. U.S. Army photo by Spc. Jose I. Sanchez [More News Photos](#)

Secretary Rumsfeld's Testifies Before Senate on Budget

"The threats we face in this dangerous new century are emerging, often without warning. We need to apply the lessons from the experience in Iraq to transform how the Department and the Services organize, train and equip for the 21st century."

Prepared testimony at Defense Budget Request:
[Prepared Statement for the Senate Appropriations Defense Subcommittee:](#)

News & Notes

Afghanistan More Stable Today Than A Year Ago

WASHINGTON - Coalition forces in Afghanistan have had a significant impact on the enemy, a military spokesman said today. "After almost 24 years of continuous conflict, Afghanistan is more stable today than 5 years ago by almost any metric one would care to use," said Col. Rodney DeWitt, a spokesman for Coalition Joint Task Force 480. [DefenseLINK News: Afghanistan More Stable Today Than One Year Ago](#)

Rice: Bombings Show War on Terror Not Over

WASHINGTON - Recent terror bombings in Saudi Arabia and Chechnya demonstrate that the war against global terrorism isn't over, the U.S. National Security Adviser said today. Press reports cite 34 people killed and 200 injured, including eight American dead and 40 wounded, in three suicide bombings in Riyadh, Saudi Arabia. [DefenseLINK News: Bombings Show The War on Terrorism Goes On, Rice Says](#)

U.S. Generals: Soldiers Only Shoot In Self-Defense

WASHINGTON - American soldiers will only shoot looters who threaten their lives, the Army general in charge of land forces in Iraq said in Baghdad today. In an internationally televised press conference, Lt. Gen. David McKiernan said that simple looting is not enough to warrant shooting an Iraqi civilian. Soldiers will, however, arrest and hold those caught in criminal acts. [DefenseLINK News: American Generals: Soldiers Only Shoot In Self-Defense](#)



Pentagon Briefing

May 22, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Progress Report on Basic Services in Iraq

"USAID's reconstruction team reports that residential electric customers in the north and the south of Iraq have more electric service today than at any time in the past 12 years. In Basra, operation Leak Stop began on May 14th with a team of Iraqi plumbers moving through the city repairing leaks in water pipes, which has been a fairly continuous problem because of the degradation of the infrastructure. In Kirkuk, 13 of 16 primary health care centers and 46 of 56 health care facilities are now operational. In Baghdad the coalition is employing some 1,500 Iraqis to remove trash and clean overflowing sewage in the neighborhood of Throrah, formerly known as Saddam City, and clean up and refurbish the Ministry of Justice. The Oil for Food distribution system has been re-activated in Umm Qasr, and the coalition is working to restart it through other portions of the country." (DoD News Briefing - Secretary Rumsfeld and Gen. Myers)

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld (May 20, 2003)

Bush: Freedom Is a Calling for Americans

"The advance of freedom is more than an interest we pursue, it is a calling we follow. Our country was created in the name and cause of freedom, and if the self-evident truths of our founding are true for us, they are true for all. As a people dedicated to civil rights, we are driven to defend the human rights of others. We are the nation that liberated continents and concentration camps. We're the nation of the Marshall Plan, the Berlin Airlift and the Peace Corps. We're the nation that ended the oppression of Afghan women, and we are the nation that closed the torture chambers of Iraq." (President Delivers Commencement Address at Coast Guard)

President George W. Bush (May 21, 2003)

OPERATION TRIBUTE TO FREEDOM

The Defense Department will observe Memorial Day at bases and deployed locations worldwide. Soldiers of the 3rd U.S. Infantry Regiment will place 285,000 flags at graves in Arlington National Cemetery. The holiday marks the start of Operation Tribute to Freedom, a program of activities slated for the weeks and months ahead that demonstrates public appreciation for service members' accomplishments and sacrifices in the global war against terrorism. This morning, nine veterans of Operation Iraqi Freedom will ring the opening bell at the New York Stock Exchange. They will also meet NYSE Chairman Dick Grasso and board members, and conduct interviews on the trading floor with national media. The event is just one of hundreds plans for Operation Tribute to Freedom. (For OTF updates and additional Memorial Day events, please go to the Defend America website <http://www.defendamerica.mil/>.)

New Office to Help Set DoD Intelligence Priorities

WASHINGTON - Looking to the future and setting the defense priorities for the intelligence community will be the focus of the new Office of the Undersecretary of Defense for Intelligence in the Pentagon. Steve Cambone is the undersecretary in charge of the office. The office is part of Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld's move to transform the department. Rumsfeld said during a press conference May 20 that the office will "help pull together these [intelligence] agencies in the department so that they can interact with the Central Intelligence Agency and the other intelligence entities in the United States government in a more professional and coordinated way." (full story at [DefenseLINK News: New Office to Help Set DoD Intelligence Priorities](#))

Joint Logistics Effort Made a Difference in the War

WASHINGTON - The speed of the battle in Iraq strained the logistics effort, but the service men and women were up to the task, said Army logistics officials in Iraq and the United States. Speaking via a teleconference call from Iraq, Brig. Gen. Jack C. Stultz Jr. said the unprecedented speed of the coalition attack into Iraq, and the enormous distance the warfighters covered strained the logistics system. But it was never in danger of breaking, and the logisticians were able to supply warfighters with the ammunition, food, water and fuel they needed to complete the mission. Stultz said the joint logistics effort made a difference in the war. "[Army, Marine Corps, Navy and Air Force logisticians] were able to combine our logistics efforts, combine the use of our equipment and work as one team," he said. (full story [DefenseLINK News: Speed of Iraq Battle Tested U.S. Logistics Efforts](#))



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

On Weapons of Mass Destruction

"[Iraq] is a country the size of California. It is not as though we've managed to look [in] every place. There are hundreds and hundreds of suspect chemical or biological or nuclear sites that have not been investigated as yet. It will take time... Why? Because we've only been there seven weeks. The teams of people are out investigating site after site after site. And they have found these two mobile biological laboratories, which the [Defense Intelligence] agency assesses to be just that -- biological weapons laboratories. They're still doing investigations and checking them out, but at the moment, that's the current evaluation of the investigators."

- Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld
Council on Foreign Relations, May 27, 2003

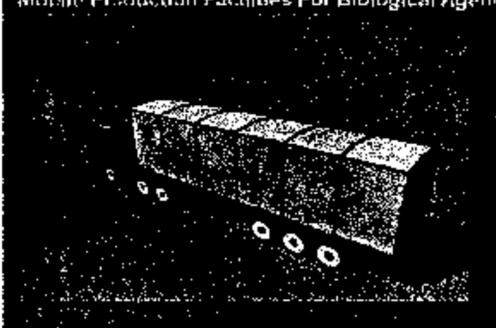
"...[I]n the case of the weapons of mass destruction, there's been 12 years of conscious, deliberate effort to hide the program, as indicated, for example, in...the mobile trailers that we have discovered, that Secretary Powell spoke about at the United Nations. That's why from the beginning of the UN effort, we put so much emphasis on giving the inspectors unprecedented authority to take Iraqi scientists and other knowledgeable people out of the country, with their families, so they could be interviewed in circumstances that were free from intimidation."

- Deputy Secretary of Defense Paul Wolfowitz
Senate Foreign Relations Committee, May 22, 2003

"Coalition experts...have been unable to identify any legitimate industrial use...that would justify the effort and expense of a mobile production capability. We have investigated what other industrial processes may require such equipment...and agree with the experts that [biological weapons] agent production is the only consistent, logical propose for these vehicles."

- "Iraqi Mobile Biological Warfare Agent Production Plants"
Report by the CIA & Defense Intelligence Agency
May 28, 2003

Mobile Production Facilities For Biological Agents



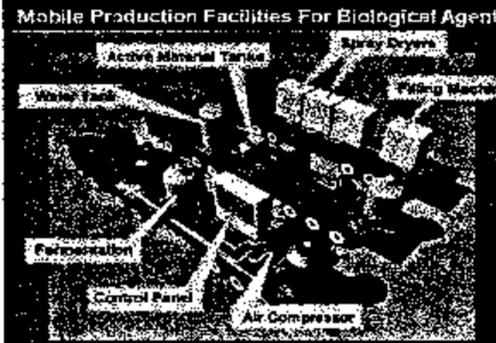
Exterior graphic from Secretary Powell's speech to the United Nations.

Probable Biological Agent Production Plant



Exterior photograph of a probable mobile BW production plant found near Mosul, Iraq, in late April.

Mobile Production Facilities For Biological Agents



Interior graphic from Secretary Powell's speech showing original three-trailer design.

Probable Biological Agent Production Plant



Interior graphic of a probable mobile BW production plant showing components similar to those in the far left trailer in the graphic on the left.

Coalition Discovery Reflects Case Made to U.N.

Coalition forces have uncovered the strongest evidence to date that Iraq was hiding a biological warfare program.

- Kurdish forces in late April 2003 took into custody a specialized tractor-trailer near Mosul and subsequently turned it over to US military control.
- The US military discovered a second mobile facility equipped to produce BW agent in early May at the al-Kindi Research, Testing, Development, and Engineering facility in Mosul. Although this second trailer appears to have been looted, the remaining equipment, including the fermentor, is in a configuration similar to the first tractor-trailer.
- US forces in late April also discovered a mobile laboratory truck in Baghdad. The truck is a toxicology laboratory from the 1980s that could be used to support BW or legitimate research.

Some of the equipment is strikingly similar to descriptions provided by an Iraqi source. Secretary of State Powell's description of the mobile plants in his speech in February 2003 to the United Nations was based primarily on reporting from this source. See Secretary Powell's presentation: www.state.gov

▲ A report posted by the CIA & DoD today describes in detail the variety of techniques and sources used to verify the Coalition's recent discovery of a mobile bio-weapons facility. See: www.cia.gov.



June 6, 2003

Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Testifies Before Senate on DoD Civilian Workforce Transformation

"DoD is working to deal with the security threats of the 21st century with a personnel system that was fashioned for the mid-20th century. We have an industrial age organization that is struggling to perform in an information age world. We need the help of the Members of Congress to free us so we can better serve the American taxpayers...This does not mean an end to congressional oversight. What it means is that we need to work together to ensure that the Department of Defense has the flexibility to keep up with the new threats emerging as this century unfolds." (Prepared Statement on the National Security Personnel System)

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld (June 4, 2003)

Deputy Secretary Wolfowitz in Seoul

"Our commitment to the defense of Korea remains firm. It has been the basis of a half a century of democratic and economic progress here on the peninsula that has benefited both our countries. We want to continue building the foundations for another half century of close partnership between our two nations. We believe that the kinds of capabilities that both our countries can introduce can substantially counter the asymmetric advantages that North Korea pursues and further contribute to deterring war on this peninsula, which is our most fundamental objective." (DoD News: Deputy Secretary Wolfowitz Press Conference in Seoul)

Deputy Secretary Paul Wolfowitz (June 2, 2003)



Sailors aboard the USS Valley Forge man the rails as they pull into their homeport of San Diego on June 2. (U.S. Navy photo by Photographer's Mate 2nd Class Daniel A. Jones)

Bush Praises Coalition Troops During Qatar Visit

President Bush thanked coalition service members for enlarging "the realm of liberty" during a stop in Qatar on June 5. It was the last stop of a trip that took him to Europe, Russia and the Middle East. In 100-degree heat, Bush praised the U.S. soldiers, saying that America had sent them on a mission "to remove a grave threat and to liberate an oppressed people, and that mission has been accomplished." Bush also addressed the fact that coalition forces have not found Iraqi weapons of mass destruction yet. "We're on the look," Bush said. "We'll reveal the truth." (DefenseLINK News: Bush Praises Coalition Troops During Qatar Visit)

Pentagon Launches Nationwide Troop Thank You Initiative

Operation Tribute to Freedom is "a way to thank the men and women in uniform who have done such an amazing job," said Chris Willcox, a deputy assistant secretary of defense for public affairs. "There are an enormous number of spontaneous events going on around the country, from Kiwanis events, Chamber of Commerce events, parades in small towns to declarations by cities and towns thanking the men and women in uniform." (Tribute to Freedom)



DoD has set up a special web page with updates on Operation Tribute to Freedom. To learn about the initiative and how it can reach your communities, link to the site at (DefendAmerica Home Page). You can also link to eight new OTF screensavers (Operation Tribute to Freedom Artwork).



Pentagon Briefing

June 13, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld: Belgian War Crimes Law Absurd

Secretary Rumsfeld said Thursday in Brussels that American officials may stop attending NATO meetings in Belgium because of a law that allows "spurious" suits accusing American leaders of war crimes. The United States will withhold any further funding for a new NATO headquarters building here until the matter is resolved, he said. The problem stems from Belgium's Universal Competence Law. Under this law, U.S. Central Command chief Army Gen. Tommy Franks has been charged with war crimes for his actions in Operation Iraqi Freedom. The law gives Belgian courts the power to try citizens of any nation for war crimes. "These suits are absurd," Rumsfeld said. He said Franks went to great lengths to spare civilian lives during the war in Iraq. "The point is this: By passing that law, Belgium has turned its legal system into a platform for divisive, politicized lawsuits against officials of its NATO allies." [DefenseLINK News: Belgian Law May Force U.S. to Stop Attending NATO Meetings](#)

Secretary Rumsfeld, June 12, 2003

Ambassador Paul Bremer, Director of the Coalition Provisional Authority, Gives Update on Iraq

"We've completed, I think it's fair to say, the first phase of the Coalition's efforts towards the reconstitution of Iraq. The focus on that phase was getting basic services delivered, utilities turned on, and providing better law and order for everybody. We've got the water and the power on. In many parts of the country it's actually now above levels of what it was before the war... The second phase of reconstitution, which really begins now, has as its main emphasis restoring economic activity." (transcript [DoD News: Briefing on Coalition Post-war Reconstruction and Stabilization Efforts](#))

Ambassador Bremer, June 12, 2003

News & Notes

Rumsfeld Discusses NATO Membership With Albanians

TIRANA, Albania, June 10, 2003 – American and Albanian defense officials discussed the Balkan nation's desire to become a full-fledged member of NATO and the war on terrorism during meetings here today. Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld also thanked Albanian Defense Minister Pandeli Majko and the rest of his government for their help in Afghanistan and Iraq. "The whole Albanian population in the region considers the United States of America a strategic ally," Majko said. "In hot areas of the globe where (the war on terror) is being fought for peace and democracy, Albania is carrying its duty there." [DefenseLINK News: Rumsfeld Discusses NATO Membership With Albanians](#)

War on Terrorism Is 'Toughest Challenge' Yet, Myers Says

WASHINGTON, June 11, 2003 -- Gen. Richard B. Myers, chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, told graduates of the National Defense University that U.S. and coalition forces have achieved significant victories in Afghanistan and Iraq. Yet it is paramount, he said, "that we don't let our successes lull us into a sense of complacency." He emphasized that "the war on terrorism is far from over." Another modern-day threat to global security involves the proliferation of weapons of mass destruction, the general remarked, noting that some countries with WMD programs "would let these weapons fall into the hands of terrorists." [DefenseLINK News: War on Terrorism](#)

OPERATION TRIBUTE TO FREEDOM

Fans at 13 Major League Baseball games on June 14 will watch as flags flown over the Pentagon will be raised in honor of our troops. Gen. Myers will throw the first pitch at the Yankees-Cardinals Game. And D.C. United soccer team will host Armed Forces Appreciation Day. All events are part of Operation Tribute to Freedom. [DefenseLINK News: Major League Baseball, Soccer to Salute Troops on Flag Day](#)

Paul Rock (left), a Vietnam veteran, organized an Operation Tribute to Freedom parade in Longmont, Colo., for his son, 19-year-old Zachary, a U.S. Marine lance corporal who served in Iraq. [DefenseLINK News: And the Band Played On](#) ▼





June 20, 2003

Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld, Retired Lt. Gen. Jay Garner Brief on Progress In Iraq

"In the north and south, electric service is better than it's been in 12 years. Basra has power 24 hours a day. Baghdad is now averaging something like 18, 19 or 20 hours a day. Gas lines for cars that mark the first weeks of after-liberation are disappearing, and production and importation of gasoline continues at approximately 14 million liters a day. There has not been a major health crisis. There is not a humanitarian crisis in the country. All of the nongovernmental experts who have gone in have indicated that that's the case. Doctors and nurses have gone back to work. Twelve public hospitals in Baghdad are functioning and receiving power. Iraqi children are returning to schools. Emergency payments have been made in the Ministry of Education, as well as to some 20,000 teachers in Baghdad alone. The de-Ba'athification process is underway. And hundreds of individuals have been removed from their positions."

(transcript: [DoD News: Secretary Rumsfeld Media Availability with Jay Garner](#))

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Washington (June 18, 2003)

Maj. Gen. Ray Odierno Discusses 4th Infantry Division's Ongoing Role in Iraq

"Although major combat operations have concluded, our soldiers are involved in almost daily contact with noncompliant forces, former regime members and common criminals. To defeat these attacks and to continue to improve the security and stability within our area, the task force is conducting search and attack missions, presence patrols and raids to disarm, defeat and destroy hostile forces, as well as to capture the former regime members. These efforts have produced a stabilizing effect throughout the region and resulted in the capture of several top 55 "most wanted" individuals of the former regime within our area of operations." (transcript: [DoD News: Maj. Gen. Odierno Videoconference from Baghdad](#))

Maj. Gen. Odierno, Baghdad (June 18, 2003)



WASHINGTON (NNS) -- The Senate announced June 17 that Chief of Navy Chaplains Rear Adm. Barry C. Black has been appointed to serve as the 62nd Senate Chaplain. (story: [Chief of Navy Chaplains Selected to Serve as Senate Chaplain](#))

Web Links

[Status of Iraq's 55 Most Wanted](#)
[Operation Tribute to Freedom](#)
[Department of Defense News](#)

In the News

No. 4, Ace of Diamonds, In Coalition Custody

MACDILL AFB, FL, June 18 – General Abid Hamid Mahmud al-Tikriti is now in custody of Coalition Forces. He was Saddam Hussein's personal secretary and senior bodyguard. ([CENTCOM: Ace of Diamonds](#))

30th Anniversary of All-Volunteer Force

WASHINGTON, June 17 – President Bush will host a re-enlist ceremony at the White House on July 1 to mark the 30th anniversary of the All-Volunteer Force. Enlistment ceremonies will also be held at 65 military entrance-processing stations around the country. In the late 1960s, the draft came under intense scrutiny and was viewed with growing dissatisfaction and a sense of inequity by the American public. As a result, Defense Secretary Melvin R. Laird established the All-Volunteer Force, which Congress approved in 1973. ([DefenseLINK News: 30th Anniversary](#))

Desert Scorpion Missions: Hunt for Saddam, Aid Humanitarian Efforts

WASHINGTON, June 17 – Operation Desert Scorpion continues throughout Iraq. Officials said Combined Joint Task Force 7 commanders are using all available assets in the hunt for former Saddam Hussein regime officials and forces, including air power and special operations forces as needed. Humanitarian missions are a component of the operation. In the north, units helped to facilitate payment of civilian workers and to establish a police academy. In Baghdad, units helped repair roads and pipelines. In the central region, units continue to escort fuel convoys throughout the area of operation. ([DefenseLINK News: Operation Desert Scorpion](#))



June 27, 2003

Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld: U.S. Committed to Stability and Security In Iraq

"In Iraq, difficult work remains. Coalition forces have captured now some 32 out of 55 of the most wanted, and an additional two were killed. And they continue to pursue those that remain at large. They're making progress against the dead-enders who are harassing coalition forces. Just as they were unable to stop the coalition advance in Baghdad, the death squads will not stop our commitment to create stability and security in postwar Iraq."

(transcript of press conference: [DoD News Briefing - Secretary Rumsfeld and Gen. Myers](#))

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Washington (June 24, 2003)

Ambassador Bremer: Economic Freedom Must Be Priority In Iraq

By improving domestic economic policy, Iraq will be able to participate fully in the global marketplace. Today, Iraq's workers, factories and consumers rely on equipment and technologies from the 1950s and 1960s. Free trade and investment will allow Iraq to benefit from the ideas and technologies that have lifted living standards around the world. It is not just a question of buying better machines or obtaining better blueprints. By limiting foreign investment, Iraq has been denied the chance to benefit from the world's best know-how that also raises economic growth. Like other countries, Iraq will no doubt find that opening its borders to trade and investment will increase competitive pressure on its domestic firms and thereby raise productivity. Iraq starts this process with many advantages: potentially fertile farmland, an educated population eager to join the international community, and oil wealth.

(transcript: [Chief Administrator in Iraq, World Economic Forum](#))

Ambassador L. Paul Bremer III, Jordan (June 22, 2003)



WASHINGTON (AFPS) - President Bush and Cal Ripken open the annual T-ball game by welcoming the teams from Fort Belvoir and Norfolk. The June 22 event was dedicated in honor of the men and women in uniform. [Operation Tribute to Freedom: T-Ball Story](#)

Fast Facts Link

Total Reserve and National Guard on active duty is 207,911. For release and cumulative roster, link to:

[DoD News: June 25, 2003](#)

In the News

Military Study Shows Safety of Smallpox Vaccination Program

WASHINGTON, June 26 - Dr. William Winkenwerder, Jr., assistant secretary of defense for health affairs, announced yesterday that research DoD conducted over a six-month period suggests that a large-scale vaccination program can be carried out safely with few serious adverse events. "Data from our research are vitally important to the preparedness of the nation. The ability of the military to conduct this vaccination program safely demonstrates the capability to protect the public at large from the specter of smallpox as a weapon of terrorism," he said. (story: [DoD News: Smallpox Vaccination Study](#))

Gen. Myers: All-Volunteer Military Going Strong

WASHINGTON, June 25 - Today's all-volunteer force is strong, vibrant and has successfully met myriad challenges in the global war on terrorism, the U.S. military's top officer said here June 25. This is largely so, because "for the most part, everybody who is serving is someone who wants to serve," asserted Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers, the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. Under the conscription, or draft, military, which was replaced by the all-volunteer system July 1, 1973, draftees were required to spend two years in the active military. Adoption of the all-volunteer military concept resulted in having people stay in uniform longer, Myers pointed out, and in turn enabled the military to focus on improving the training and quality of life for service members. (story: [DefenseLINK News: Volunteer Military](#))



Pentagon Briefing

July 3, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

White House Ceremony Marks 30 Years of All-Volunteer Force

"At present, 230,000 Americans are serving inside or near Iraq. Our whole nation, especially their families, recognizes that our people in uniform face continuing danger. We appreciate their service under difficult circumstances, and their willingness to fight for American security and Iraqi freedom. As Commander-in-Chief I assure them, we will stay on the offensive against the enemy. And all who attack our troops will be met with direct and decisive force. As America fights our war against terror, we will continue to depend on the skill and the courage of our volunteer military. In these last 22 months, our Armed Forces have been tested and tested again. In every case, in every mission, America's servicemen and women have brought credit to the uniform, to our flag, and to our country. We have needed you, and you have never let us down." (transcript [All-Volunteer Force Re-enlistment Ceremony](#))

President George W. Bush, Washington (July 1, 2003)

Secretary Rumsfeld Press Briefing: Thanking Those Who Make Freedom Possible

"This Friday Americans will mark the 227th anniversary of our country's independence. We do so in a time of war, when our forces are engaged across the globe, defending our people against adversaries who have a desire to kill innocent men, women and children, and disrupt our way of life. And as we stop to give thanks for our freedom, we also give thanks for those who make our freedom possible: the men and women of our armed forces. This year in Iraq, Americans saw our forces in action, but it is important to remember that Operation Iraqi Freedom was just one battle in a difficult and dangerous war that is still going on: the global war on terror. Today and every day, brave men and women are fighting that war, risking their lives to defend our people from terrorism. On July 4th, a grateful nation stops to thank them all." (transcript [Secretary Rumsfeld, Gen. Myers News Briefing](#))

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Washington (June 30, 2003)



ORLANDO, Fla. Teacher Mary Massey raises the American flag with some of her students. Millions will celebrate the July 4th by flying the Stars and Stripes, in remembrance of the birth of our nation and to honor our troops who serve to keep us free.

In the News

Thousands of Troops Take Part In Operation Tribute to Freedom

WASHINGTON, June 30 – More than 4,000 military troops and Defense Department civilians will take part in Independence Day events across the United States as part of Operation Tribute to Freedom, the DoD initiative encouraging Americans to thank and support U.S. troops. The "Hometown Heroes" program is sending more than 1,000 troops back to their hometowns to participate in Fourth of July events. (story [DefenseLINK News: Fourth Events](#))

CENTCOM Change of Command

WASHINGTON, July 2 -- Army Lt. Gen. John P. Abizaid is set to receive his fourth star and to take over U.S. Central Command from outgoing commander Army Gen. Tommy R. Franks at ceremonies in Tampa, Fla., July 7. The U.S. Senate confirmed President Bush's nomination of Abizaid June 27. (story [DefenseLINK News: Abizaid New CENTCOM Commander](#))

Bremer Says More Iraqis Cooperating With Coalition

WASHINGTON, July 1 – The remnants of Saddam Hussein's regime are not only attacking Coalition forces, but also the infrastructure all Iraqis rely on, said the presidential envoy to Iraq today. The death squad leftovers and unreconstructed members of the Iraqi Republican Guard and Baath Party loyalists "are increasingly alienating the rest of the population, which is beginning to enjoy their new-found freedoms," Paul Bremer said. (story [DefenseLINK News: Bremer Press Conference](#))

DoD Web Links

[Operation Tribute To Freedom](#)

[Ways to Support Our Troops](#)

[Secretary's July 4 Message to Troops](#)



Pentagon Briefing

July 11, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Testifies Before Senate Armed Services Committee

"One of the challenges facing the Coalition is finding Iraq's weapons of mass destruction, as the chairman mentioned. We're still early in that process, and the task before us is sizable and complex. Major combat operations ended less than 10 weeks ago. The Iraqi regime had 12 years to conceal its programs, to move materials, hide documents, disperse equipment, develop mobile production facilities and sanitize known WMD sites, including four years with no U.N. weapons inspectors on the ground. Needless to say, uncovering those programs will take time. The Coalition did not act in Iraq because we had discovered dramatic new evidence of Iraq's pursuit of weapons of mass murder. We acted because we saw the existing evidence in a new light, through the prism of our experience on September 11th." (transcript [Testimony on Iraq](#))

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Washington (July 9, 2003)

Director of Iraqi Reconstruction and Development Council Briefs Pentagon Press Corps

"The objectives of those people, the remnants of Saddam, are different from the objectives of the Iraqi people. The objective of the Iraqi people is to enjoy liberty and start the democratic process. They are looking forward having a free and just Iraq, and they try to enjoy the new future that the United States is helping to build in Iraq. And unfortunately, those remnants will be there until we take them out. I think once the Iraqi people realize Saddam and his sons are either dead or captured, we will have much more cooperation in this process." (transcript [Briefing on Post-War Developments in Iraq](#))

Director Emad Dhia, Washington (July 7, 2003)



Troops carry the Operation Tribute to Freedom banner down Main Street USA at Walt Disney World on July 4 as spectators cheer. Hundreds of OTF events took place across the country to honor those who serve. (Disney photo)

Bush Says U.S. Committed to Peace in Africa

WASHINGTON, July 9 – President Bush said the United States is firmly committed to peace in Africa and said America would support peacekeeping efforts in Liberia. He spoke at a joint press conference with South African President Thabo Mbeki in Pretoria. Bush said that Liberian President Charles Taylor must leave the country for any peace effort to have a chance. Bush also said that he will not over-extend the U.S. military. He said the U.S. military has helped train seven battalions of West African peacekeepers, and their presence will help ensure the U.S. military is not over-extended. ([DefenseLINK News story](#))

President Says U.S. Will Stay the Course in Iraq

WASHINGTON, July 10 – The United States "will stay the course" in Iraq, President Bush said today in Gaborone, Botswana, following a meeting with President Festus Mogae. The U.S. president noted that Ambassador Jerry Bremer, the American civil administrator in Iraq, reports that "the vast majority of Iraqi citizens are thrilled that Saddam Hussein is no longer in power." ([DefenseLINK News story](#))

Franks Hands Over CENTCOM Reins to Abizaid

TAMPA, Fla., July 7 - Army Gen. John P. Abizaid assumed command of U.S. Central Command from Army Gen. Tommy R. Franks today during a ceremony at the St. Pete Times Forum. Abizaid served as the Central Command's deputy commander. He said the greatest honor for any soldier is to command the sons and daughters of America. "It is a particular honor to embark upon this command in time of war," he said. "Central Command will continue to take the fight to the enemy on his ground. We will continue to do our work with our friends and allies to defeat our mortal enemies." ([DefenseLINK News story](#))



July 18, 2003

Pentagon Briefing

From the Podium

President Bush, Prime Minister Blair Hold White House Press Conference

"In Iraq, the United States, Britain and other nations confronted a violent regime that armed to threaten the peace, that cultivated ties to terror and defied the clear demands of the United Nations Security Council. Saddam Hussein produced and possessed chemical and biological weapons and was trying to reconstitute his nuclear weapons program. He used chemical weapons in acts of murder against his own people. The U.N. Security Council, acting on information it had acquired over many years, passed more than a dozen resolutions demanding that the dictator reveal and destroy all of his prohibited weapons. A final Security Council resolution promised serious consequences if he continued his defiance. The former dictator of Iraq chose his course of action; and, for the sake of peace and security, we chose ours." ([White House transcript](#)) ([DefenseLINK story](#))

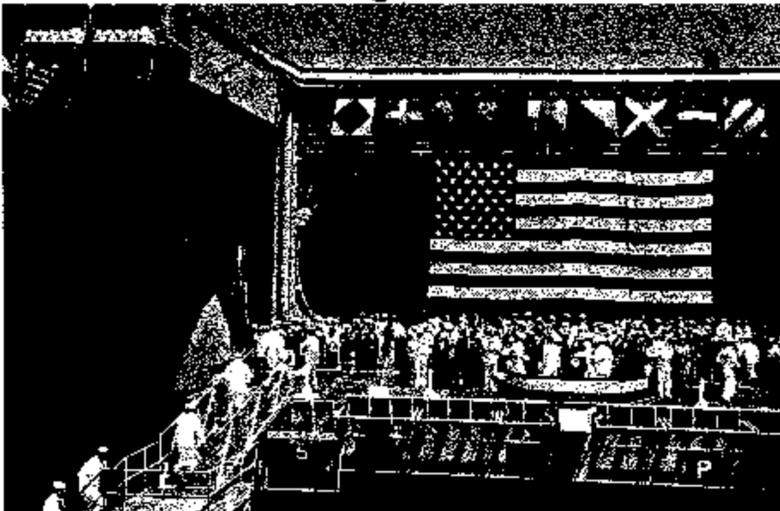
President George W. Bush (July 17, 2003)

CENTCOM Commander Gen. John Abizaid Briefs Pentagon Reporters on Iraq Situation

"I think our current force levels are about right. If the situation gets worse, I won't hesitate to ask for more. The most important thing in all of this is causing the level of violence to go down so that governance can move forward. And governance has moved forward in a pretty interesting way. And I think that -- you have to understand that there will be an increase in violence as we achieve political success, because the people that have a stake in ensuring the defeat of the coalition realize that time is getting short as the Iraqi face becomes more and more prevalent on the future of Iraq. And that's precisely what's going on now." ([DoD News transcript](#))

Gen. John Abizaid (July 16, 2003)

USS Ronald Reagan Commissioned



Norfolk, Va. (July 12, 2003) -- Crewmembers of the Navy's newest Nimitz-class aircraft carrier USS Ronald Reagan (CVN 76) run up the bows to "bring the ship to life," a tradition during a ship's commissioning ceremony. (Navy photo by Photographer's Mate 3rd Class Rusty Black)

Mass Grave Found in Al Hatra

MOSUL, Iraq, July 17, 2003 -- The remains of an estimated 200 people were found by soldiers of the 101st Airborne Division (Air Assault) recently in a mass grave in Al Hatra, about 40 miles south of Mosul, according to U.S. Central Command officials. A mass grave assessment team confirmed the find by partially excavating the site located on a slight depression on the edge of a wadi, or dry riverbed.

[link to more details about Saddam's atrocities](#)

News & Notes

Military Professionals Know Mission Comes First

WASHINGTON, July 16, 2003 -- "We can either fight this battle against terrorism at home, or we can fight it abroad," U.S. Army Gen. John Abizaid said. "Our soldiers have to know in their heart of hearts that they've got to fight it abroad." The new Operation Iraqi Freedom commander gave an update on the security situation in Iraq. He also discussed how long troops would remain in Iraq, a question being posed by the public, military family members and the troops themselves. "It's very important to all of us to make sure that our soldiers, sailors, airmen and Marines know when they're coming home. I know this personally," Abizaid stressed. ([DefenseLINK story](#))

Baathists Organized, Coalition Faces Determined Enemy

WASHINGTON, July 16, 2003 -- U.S. and Coalition forces are facing organized opposition by Baathist remnants throughout Iraq, U.S. Army Gen. John Abizaid told reporters. He said mid-level Baathist intelligence, Special Security Organization and Special Republican Guard people "have organized at the regional level in cellular structure and are conducting what I would describe as a classical guerrilla-type campaign against us. It's low-intensity conflict in our doctrinal terms, but it's war, however you describe it."

[DefenseLink story](#)

Operation Soda Mountain Nets Iraqi Weapons Caches

BAGHDAD, Iraq, July 16, 2003 - The 4th Infantry Division seized an extensive amount of weapons in Operation Soda Mountain in support of the effort to create a secure environment in Iraq, U.S. Central Command officials said. Since the operation began July 12, the 4th ID has conducted 85 raids and detained 482 individuals, including 48 individuals identified as key former regime loyalist leaders. ([DefendAmerica story](#))



Pentagon Briefing

July 25, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld, Ambassador Bremer Brief Pentagon Press Corps on Progress in Iraq

"In Iraq, Coalition forces removed a regime. Now, they're dealing forcefully with the remnants of that regime. As they do so, there will be continued attacks; some by the remnants, more by our forces going after those who are still attempting to re-impose their dictatorship... Progress is taking place: The formation of an Iraqi national army has begun; 30,000 Iraqi police have been hired. An Iraqi civil defense corps is being formed. Coalition forces have captured or killed 38 of Iraq's 55 most wanted. Thousands of lower-level Ba'ath Party loyalists have been rounded up or otherwise dealt with. Iraq has returned to the world oil market. All of Iraq's universities have reopened. Power and water are, in most places, at prewar levels, and we're making progress in Baghdad. The food distribution system has been restarted. Nearly all of Iraq's 240 hospitals and 1,200 clinics are open. In all major cities and in 85 percent of the towns, municipal councils have been formed of Iraqis. Ambassador Bremer has helped establish a new national Governing Council. It's begun exercising executive authority, appointing ministers and preparing the way for a new national constitution." [\(transcript\)](#)

Secretary Rumsfeld, July 24, Washington

Vice President Cheney Addresses the American Enterprise Institute on the War on Terror

"America and our allies have continued the relentless pursuit of the global terror network. Of those directly involved in organizing the September 11th attacks, many are now in custody or confirmed dead. The leadership of al Qaeda has sustained heavy losses. We must recognize, however, that terrorism is a long-term challenge, and fighting terrorism will require a long-term commitment. The loose and decentralized networks of terrorism are still finding recruits, still plotting attacks. A hateful ideology, which defiles a great religion, has taken root in many parts of the world." [\(transcript\)](#)

Vice President Cheney, July 24, Washington



NAJAF, Iraq – (July 21) Petty Officer 1st Class Pasquale N. Dudas, a construction site supervisor for Naval Mobile Construction Battalion 4 (Air Detachment), based in Port Hueneme, Calif., talks with a little girl outside the Al Fikr primary school. It was the ninth school that the 1st Marine Division sponsored in Najaf. (Photo by: Sgt. Michael Sweet) [\(story\)](#)

Links

[Iraq Update](#)

[Afghanistan Update](#)

[War on Terrorism Progress](#)

News & Notes

Iraq: Coalition Provisional Authority Head Describes Progress, Future Plans

WASHINGTON, July 24 – In a speech to the National Press Club, Ambassador Paul Bremer, administrator of the Coalition Provisional Authority, focused on successes in rebuilding Iraq and restoring the government there. He said the CPA still faces three challenges: securing the country, setting the economy on a path to prosperity, and building the foundations of a sovereign democratic government. "And in all three areas -- security, the economy and governance -- we have a plan," he said. "It is a plan with clear benchmarks for the next 60 and 120 days. It is a plan that will guide our work and our mission in Iraq." [\(story\)](#)

Officials Announce Plan for Iraq Troop Rotations into 2004

WASHINGTON, July 24 - Defense officials have come up with a troop-rotation plan for Iraq that will give the commander of U.S. Central Command "the force he needs to decisively defeat those elements that threaten security," the acting Army chief said July 23. The troop-rotation plan will use active Army brigade combat teams and forces from the other military services, including the reserve components, Gen. John Keane said in a Pentagon press briefing. The plan also calls for more use of international forces and rapidly developing Iraqi police, civil defense and military forces. In the future, Iraq tours for U.S. service members will be "up to 12 months," Keane said in laying out the details for upcoming unit rotations. [\(story\)](#) [\(transcript\)](#)

Photos of Hussein Brothers' Bodies Provide Proof to Iraqis

WASHINGTON, July 24, 2003 – The deaths of Uday and Qusay Hussein sent "a very clear signal to the Iraqis that the Hussein family is finished and will not be returning to terrorize them again," Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld said today. "To get closure that two particularly vicious members of (the former) regime are, in fact, dead is ... something that will contribute to more Iraqi people being willing to come forward with information, less enthusiasm and heart on the part of some of the lower-level Baathists to continue the fight, and a greater conviction (that) the regime is done," he said. "It's gone. It's not coming back." [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

July 30, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Deputy Secretary Wolfowitz Testifies on Iraq Before Senate Foreign Relations Committee

"Just 89 days after the end of major combat operations, our forces and their Coalition partners are making significant progress in helping Iraqis build the kind of country that will reflect their enormous talents and resources and that they can be proud of one day. Getting rid of the Hussein regime for good is not only in the interest of the Iraqi people, it enhances the security of Americans and of people throughout the Middle East...The military and rehabilitation efforts now underway in Iraq are an essential part of the war on terror. In fact, the battle to secure the peace in Iraq is now the central battle in the war on terror." [\(story\)](#) [\(testimony\)](#)

Deputy Secretary of Defense Paul Wolfowitz (July 29, 2003)

Lt. Gen. Norton Schwartz Briefs Pentagon Press Corps on Operations in Iraq

"Major operations, as well as the daily patrols and training and assistance that our forces perform each and every day, are slowly but deliberately building a more stable and secure Iraq...In the last 48 hours, coalition forces conducted nearly 2,000 patrols, 900 night patrols, as well as over 100 day and some 140 night patrols conducted jointly with Iraqi police. They also conducted 30 raids. In total, these raids have resulted in 241 arrests for various criminal activity, from car theft to murder, and demonstrate that law and order are gradually being restored in Iraq." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Lt. Gen. Norton Schwartz, Director for Operations for the Joint Staff (July 29, 2003)

The reward on Saddam stands at \$25 million. The Coalition Provisional Authority has recently announced rewards for information about attacks on the Coalition, Iraqi officials and police; sabotage of water and utilities; and weapons caches. [\(CPA link\)](#)

CPA 0007a

Any information leading to the arrest or proof of death of Saddam Hussein may lead to an award up to US \$25 million.

Saddam Hussein
US \$25 million
WANTED

Uday Hussein
US \$15 million

Qusay Hussein
US \$15 million

Report any information to Coalition Authorities. Apprehending Regime members is vital to the safety and security of Iraq.

Phone: 964-813-6666
Email: tips@rha.centcom.mil

News & Notes

Gen. Richard Myers Meets with Pakistani Counterpart

ISLAMABAD, Pakistan, July 29 – Joint Chiefs chairman Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers continued consultations in South Asia with meetings with his Pakistani counterparts here today. The leaders discussed ongoing operations on the border with Afghanistan. Coalition troops working in Afghanistan and Pakistani troops in their country are continuing the military effort to trace Taliban and al Qaeda. [\(story\)](#)

U.S. Allies Help Iraqis Repair Their Health Care System

WASHINGTON, July 25, 2003 - Members of Iraq's medical community -- with U.S. and allied help -- are determined to restore their nation's health care system after decades of abuse and neglect by Saddam Hussein's regime, DoD's top medical official said here today. Dr. William Winkenwerder Jr., assistant secretary of defense for health affairs, noted that Iraq has "an energized and educated medical community that's ready and capable of reestablishing" the country's position as one of the health care leaders in the Middle East. [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Roots of Hope in a Realm of Fear: Deputy Secretary Wolfowitz on Iraq

"One of my strongest impressions is that fear of the old regime is still pervasive. A smothering blanket of apprehension and dread woven by 35 years of repression -- where even the smallest mistake could bring torture or death -- won't be cast off in a few weeks' time. Iraqis are understandably cautious. Until they are convinced that every remnant of Hussein's old regime is removed, and until a long and ghastly part of their history is overcome, that fear will remain. That history of atrocities and the punishment of those responsible are directly linked to our success in helping the Iraqi people build a free, secure and democratic future." Washington Post [\(op-ed\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

Aug. 8, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld, Gen. Myers Praise Progress in Iraq

"In addition to the military successes that the forces are having, the Coalition Provisional Authority has had successes on the civil side as well: the opening of the universities and hospitals, the return of Iraq to the world oil market, the hiring of Iraqi police and the formation of an Iraqi army, and the local municipal councils that are taking office all across Iraq. Most important, of course, is the formation of the Iraq Governing Council. The 25-person council includes Sunni, Shi'a, Kurds, Turkomen, Assyrians, men and women. It is broadly representative of the Iraqi population. Indeed, I would suspect that it is very likely the most representative body that Iraq has ever had." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Aug. 5

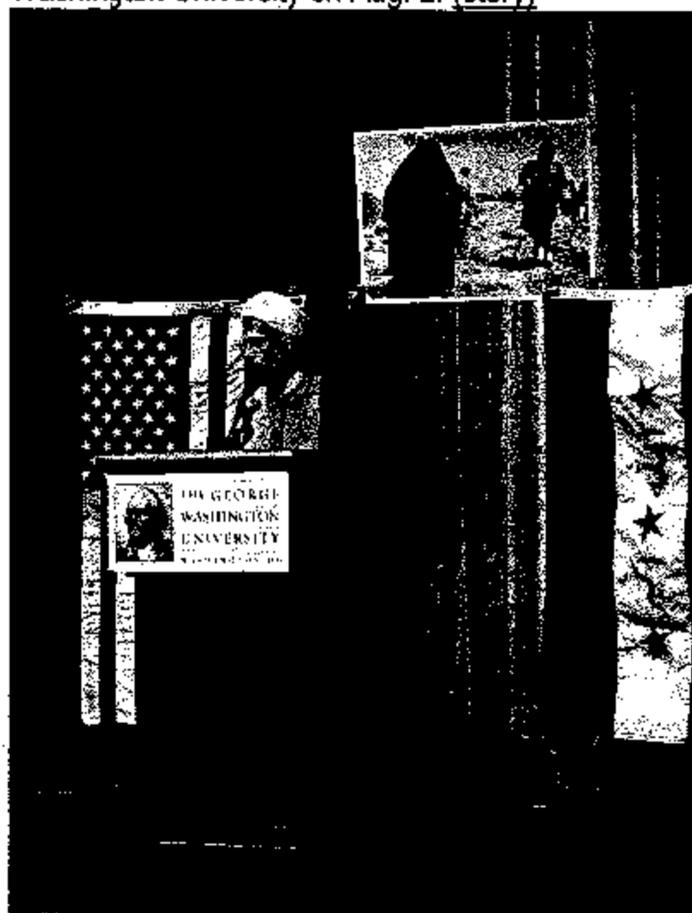
Lt. Gen. Norton Schwartz Briefs Pentagon Press Corps on Operations in Iraq

"Coalition forces are continuing to track down former regime loyalists and noncompliant forces. Specifically, Operation Victory Bounty is tracking down remaining elements of the Saddam Fedayeen. Since it began last week, Victory Bounty has netted nearly 70 former Fedayeen fighters, including several general and field grade officers. The daily raids and patrols that our troops conduct every day are steadily and deliberately building a more stable and secure Iraq. On average, Coalition forces are conducting almost 2,000 patrols every day, hundreds of night patrols, and many of those are conducted jointly with the Iraqi police." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Lt. Gen. Norton Schwartz, Aug. 7

Memorial Service for Saddam's Victims

Saddam Hussein, who killed countless innocent Iraqis, was himself a weapon of mass destruction, said Shaik Fadil Alsahtani of the Al-Khoei Foundation. Deputy Secretary Paul Wolfowitz was the keynote speaker at the memorial service for the victims of Saddam Hussein's regime at George Washington University on Aug. 2. [\(story\)](#)



News & Notes

Army Medical Teams to Investigate Overseas Pneumonia Cases

WASHINGTON, Aug. 5 – The U.S. Army is deploying two medical teams overseas — one to Germany and the other to Iraq — to examine a spate of pneumonia cases within the U.S. Central Command region that apparently killed two soldiers. Since March 1, about 100 active duty service members deployed to Southwest Asia in support of military operations in Afghanistan and Iraq have come down with pneumonia, DoD civilian and military medical officials told reporters at a Pentagon press briefing today. [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

DoD Will Examine Options Before Requesting More Troops

WASHINGTON, Aug. 5 – If needed, DoD will ask Congress to authorize more soldiers. But first officials at the department would like to see if there are other ways to handle deployments and not raise the troop ceiling, Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld said during a Pentagon news conference Aug. 5. If after careful consideration, Rumsfeld decides that the military needs more service members, he will recommend that to President Bush. But first, there are a number of other methods to extend the span of U.S. forces. [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

The "Straight Scoop" – A Seabee Shares His Perspective on Post-war Iraq

Senior Chief Art Messer, a Navy Seabee serving southern Iraq, shared his perspective on post-war life in Iraq in a recent letter to American Legion Post 45. He gave permission to release his letter.

Dear Post 45: I caught wind of and read the recent news articles being circulated back there in the states. I figured I could clarify some things for you. As usual the news media has blown some things way out of proportion. The countryside is getting more safe by the day despite all the attacks you are hearing about. [\(read entire letter\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

Aug. 22, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld and CENTCOM Commander Gen. John Abizaid Brief Pentagon Press Corps

"It's not the lone American rifleman out there defending Iraq. We're working in conjunction with Iraqis to make the place a better place to live. That having been said, there's a hell of a lot more work that has to be done to secure Iraq in terms of building their capacity. And I know the secretary's talked to you a number of times about what we want to do with regard to building international capacity. True, we've got 27 nations as part of the Coalition. They're up over 20,000, and we hope to increase that number over time. We're hopeful that over time we (will) get Islamic forces that would come into Iraq to help us. So, it is not an American-only mission by any stretch of the imagination. It's an Iraqi mission, it is a Coalition mission, and we are participating."[\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

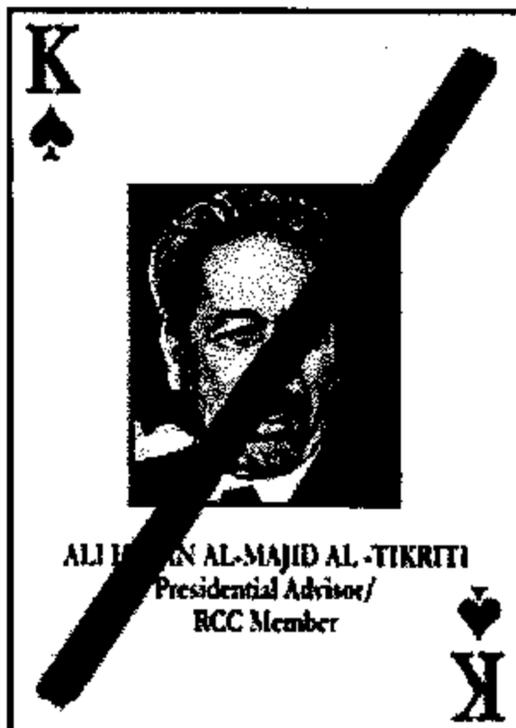
Gen. John Abizaid, Aug. 21

Ambassador Bremer Discusses Bombing at U.N. Headquarters in Baghdad

"The security problem now has got a terrorist dimension, which is new, but the rest of the security is basically in better shape than it was three months ago when I arrived here. It is true that we're taking some casualties among the Coalition forces, but that's largely coming from a small group of bitter-enders from the former regime, and almost all of it in a very small geographic area. The attacks on the pipelines that you mentioned and on the electricity are basically a different problem. Those are attacks on the Iraqi people, as the acting minister of oil made clear in his press conference on Saturday."[\(transcript of CBS Early Show\)](#)

Ambassador L. Paul Bremer, Aug. 20

Chemical All in Coalition Custody No. 5 on Most Wanted List



MACDILL AFB, Tampa, Aug. 21 - GEN Ali Hasan al-Majid "Chemical Ali" has been captured and is in custody of Coalition forces. Ali Hasan al-Majid was the former Revolutionary Command Council Commander and he is No. 5 on Central Command's "Iraqi Top 55" list. Coalition forces will continue to work at apprehending former members of Saddam Hussein's regime. [\(Top 55 poster\)](#)

News & Notes

Bremer Says Work to Rebuild Iraq Will Go Forward

WASHINGTON, Aug. 20, 2003 - U.S. work with the United Nations to help build Iraq will go forward, Ambassador L. Paul Bremer said today. "(This was) obviously a very unfortunate incident, but it does not derail our efforts," he said on CNN's "American Morning." "As the president said in his statement at Crawford (Texas), we're going to go forward. We have a very good plan to deal with problems of security and more importantly to get the economy going here. The political process is well under way." [\(story\)](#)

Rumsfeld: Colombia Is Doing 'An Excellent Job' Fighting Narcoterrorists

BOGOTA, Colombia, Aug. 19 - The Colombian government and its military have made great progress in fighting narcoterrorists in the past year, U.S. Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld told reporters here today. He said that President Alvaro Uribe and his country's military "have done an excellent job and they are making very good progress" in fighting narcoterrorists who are funding anti-government groups, such as the leftist Revolutionary Armed Forces of Colombia, known by the Spanish acronym FARC. [\(story\)](#)

Officials: No Intention of Lowering Pay for Troops in Iraq, Afghanistan

WASHINGTON, Aug. 15 - Pentagon officials have no intention of lowering total compensation for troops in Iraq and Afghanistan, said David S.C. Chu, defense undersecretary for personnel and readiness. At issue are temporary increases Congress approved in April for two forms of compensation: imminent danger pay and family separation allowance. The two increases are set to expire Sept. 30, and defense officials have urged Congress not to extend them, saying they are unfunded. "We are not going to reduce their compensation," Chu said. Instead, the Defense Department would prefer to compensate the troops through other means. "We have some incentive pay with which we can compensate people in Iraq (and Afghanistan) should the current allowance provisions expire," Chu said. Among these are hardship duty pay and incentive pay, he said. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

Aug. 28, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Addresses Troops at Lackland Air Force Base

"Our world is a different place than it was two years ago. September 11th ushered in a new age, an age of -- some are calling, of asymmetric warfare. In this age, the threats we have faced have not been so much large armies, large navies and large air forces locked in great battle, but suicide bombers, cyber-terrorists, low-intensity warfare, and the spreading contagion of weapons of mass destruction." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Aug. 25
Lackland Air Force Base, San Antonio, Texas

Ambassador Bremer Briefs Press in Baghdad

"It is important to accelerate the Iraqi involvement in the reconstruction of Iraq, and in particular in the security procedures being taken for Iraq. Today there are more than 50,000 Iraqis already serving in security areas in the defense of Iraq: in the Iraqi police, the border guards, in the Facilities Protection Service, which has been set up to protect fixed sites, and in the new Iraqi army, as well as the Iraqi Civil Defense Corps. I believe that the Governing Council has made very clear in the statement they issued on Wednesday that they encourage Iraqis to take part in these various processes and encourage Iraqis to step up and become part of the security forces defending their country against terrorists and Saddamists." ([transcript](#))

Ambassador L. Paul Bremer, Aug. 23

Weapons Search



Soldiers with Bravo Company, 588th Engineers, search for weapons caches during a raid on the outskirts of Baqubah, Iraq, on Aug. 20, 2003. The village sits along a stretch of road known as "RPG Alley." It has been the site of many attacks on military convoys and patrols. DoD photo by Sgt. Michael Barranti, U.S. Army (Released)

Operation Tribute to Freedom- NFL Season Kickoff

The National Football League is dedicating the start of its season to the men and women of the U.S. armed forces as part of the Defense Department's Operation Tribute to Freedom. Thousands of servicemembers will be on the Mall on Sept. 4 to hear Britney Spears, Aerosmith, Mary J. Blige and Aretha Franklin in concert.

News & Notes

Myers Tells Vets U.S. Making 'Amazing Difference' in Iraq

WASHINGTON, Aug. 26 - American service members are making "an amazing difference" in the lives of Iraqis, Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers said Aug. 25. Speaking at the annual Veterans of Foreign Wars convention in San Antonio, Myers said the deaths of Uday and Qusay Hussein sent a message to the Iraqi people that America is not going to let a similar regime back in power. ([story](#))

Officials Discuss Rebalancing Guard, Reserve, Active Forces

WASHINGTON, Aug. 26 - The days of the "weekend warrior" are gone, Thomas F. Hall, assistant secretary of defense for reserve affairs, said. Guardsmen and reservists are giving much more than a weekend a month and two weeks of annual training a year, he said. Many serve 60 to 120 days a year. Although only about 2 percent of the 1.2 million guardsmen and reservists have been called up in eight mobilizations in the past 13 years, Hall said it's the same kinds of specialties - civil affairs, air traffic control, mortuary affairs and force protection - that always are needed. "It's a new world and we need to transition," he said. ([story](#))

Bush Vows 'No Retreat' in Global Anti-Terror Campaign

WASHINGTON, Aug. 26 - President George Bush vowed today to continue the war against global terrorism. America and its allies have achieved many victories against global terrorists since the attacks on the United States, Bush declared at the American Legion's national convention in St. Louis. The president noted that al Qaeda no longer is using Afghanistan as a haven, and that Saddam Hussein's brutal and terrorist-friendly regime was kicked out of power in Iraq. ([story](#))



Pentagon Briefing

Sept. 5, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld en Route to Iraq

"I think that there is a value in showing that this Coalition is broad. So I think that the idea of going to the U.N., seeking an appropriate resolution, possibly having the effect of broadening somewhat the Coalition, although it's quite broad at the present time, is a good thing for Iraq. I think it's a good thing for the region. I think having the additional Iraqis in the security roles and now taking over some of the ministries -- that is a big thing that's just happened. For these governing councils to select 25 people to be in charge of these ministries and to work with the Governing Council and the Coalition Provisional Authority on the work of those ministries is a very significant step forward. And it's the combination of all of those things that I think is important." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Sept. 4

Coalition Provisional Authority Update Briefing from Baghdad

"Terrorism is not new in Iraq. The government of Iraq was a terrorist government, a terrorist government which terrorized its own people. Saddam Hussein, by several reports I've seen, killed more Muslims than any other man in history; most of them, was, perhaps, not car bombs; it was a more silent and in some ways a more awful terrorism. So I would say to Iraqis I understand their anguish -- and share it -- about the car bombs. It's a fight we're now going to have to win here -- this fight against terrorism. But the Iraqi people are now free. And they do not have to worry about the secret police coming after them in the middle of the night, and they don't have to worry about their husbands and brothers being taken off and shot, or their wives being taken to rape rooms. Those days are over." [\(transcript\)](#)

Ambassador L. Paul Bremer, Sept. 2

Bunker Search



Soldiers with the 3/502nd Infantry Regiment search a bunker during a security patrol in Mosul, Iraq, Aug. 31, 2003. (U.S. Army photo by Pvt. Daniel D. Meacham)

DoD Announces September 11 Commemorative Events

The Department of Defense will commemorate the terrorist attack of Sept. 11, 2001, with Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld participating in a wreath-laying ceremony at Arlington National Cemetery on Thursday, Sept. 11, at 9:30 a.m. EDT. At 11 a.m. EDT, Secretary Rumsfeld, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs Gen. Richard B. Myers, USAF, and Speaker Dennis Hastert will join Pentagon chaplains and employees in a chapel flag presentation and stained glass window dedication ceremony.

News & Notes

Myers, Rumsfeld Eye to Eye on Internationalizing Iraq Mission

WASHINGTON, Sept. 4, 2003 -- U.S. military leaders have no reason to try to "go around" civilian defense leaders to make policy, because Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld and other leaders take their generals' advice, Gen. Richard B. Myers said today. [\(story\)](#)

Iraq Health Care System Improving

WASHINGTON, Sept. 4 -- After years of neglect during the Saddam Hussein regime, Iraq's health care system is slowly moving ahead, said Jim Haveman, the Coalition Provisional Authority's senior adviser to the Iraqi Ministry of Health. More than 500 security people have been trained, and a posttraumatic stress program for children and adults has begun. Doctors' salaries have gone from \$20 a month to between \$160 and \$260 a month. Some 9,000 tons of drugs have been distributed since May 24. [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Deployed Troops Get Break on School Loans

WASHINGTON, Sept. 4 -- Military personnel who have been deployed or mobilized are not required to make student loan payments during their absences. Federal regulations require lenders to postpone the student loan program payments of active duty military personnel. This applies to members of the National Guard and Ready Reserves who have been called to active duty, as well as to active duty personnel whose duty station has been changed as a result of a military mobilization. [\(story\)](#)



Sept. 11, 2003

Pentagon Briefing

A Special Edition in Commemoration of the September 11, 2001, Attacks

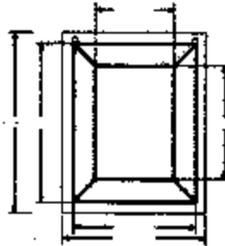
www.defendamerica.mil



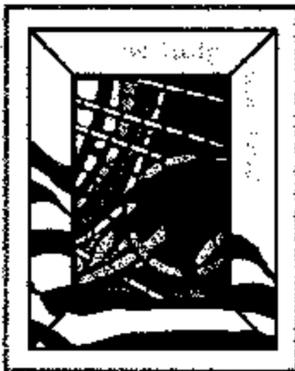
Top



Left Center



Right Center



Right Side

Pentagon Chapel Window Dedication

"And to us, for whom the task 'to seek justice' has been set from on high, we pray that for ever more our grief be tempered with a faith to look to the future and the resolve to unite in the struggle for peace."

(Benediction by Chaplain Robert Beltram, Sept. 11 window dedication)

Four stained-glass windows in the Pentagon chapel were dedicated Sept. 11, 2003, in a ceremony of remembrance for the 189 victims at the Pentagon and on American Airlines Flight 77.

One window was dedicated to the Office of the Administrative Assistant to the Secretary of the Army; one to the Army G-1, Manpower and Reserve Affairs, and Defense Intelligence Agency; one to those on American Airlines Flight 77; and one to Navy personnel who died.

In the four panels, the anchor (top left) illustrates strength; a tree (bottom, right) represents growth and life, and the two center panels, which mirror each other, show an eagle, symbol of our nation.

A fifth window in the shape of the Pentagon was dedicated last year. [\(story\)](#)

Patriot Day Observances

President Bush

"Today our nation remembers -- we remember a sad and terrible day, September the 11th, 2001. We remember lives lost. We remember the heroic deeds. We remember the compassion and the decency of our fellow citizens on that terrible day."

St. John's Episcopal Church, Washington, D.C., Sept. 11

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld

"Thomas Paine said during the American Revolution, 'America shall make a stand not for itself alone, but for the world.' And from that day to this, the voices of other patriots in other times have rung out in support of human freedom. President Ronald Reagan telling Mr. Gorbachev to 'tear down that wall.' President Bush atop the rubble at the World Trade Center telling the terrorists that they would 'hear from all of us soon.'

"They did hear from us, and the fight for freedom continues, because we know that if we do not fight the terrorists over there in Iraq, in Afghanistan and across the world, then we will have to face them here, and many more innocent men, women and children, as well as the patriots defending them, will perish. That's why we will prevail."

Arlington National Cemetery, Sept. 11

Gen. Richard B. Myers

"Those who lost their lives in the Pentagon two years ago were aircrew members, innocent passengers, inside the Pentagon, officers and enlisted, active duty and reserve, civil servants, contractors. Some were just beginning their careers, and some had a long record of honorable service... It wasn't just their deaths that made them heroes. They're heroes because they lived lives of dedication to duty and service to country."

Arlington National Cemetery, Sept. 11

[\(link to full text of President Bush's message\)](#)

[\(link to Secretary Rumsfeld, Gen. Myers transcript\)](#)

[Link to designs for the memorial park to be built on the grounds of the Pentagon honoring the 184 victims of the Sept. 11 attack on the Pentagon. \(Pentagon Memorial Design Drawings\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

Sept. 12, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Addresses National Press Club

"Our goal is not to create a dependency in Iraq by flooding it with Americans, our goal is to get a broad -- still broader international face on it, and then a considerably greater Iraqi face on it as they contribute more and more to their own political future and their own economic future. To the extent you are too heavy a footprint, you don't help them, you hurt them. Because foreign forces in a country are an anomaly. They're not natural. They're unnatural. And to the extent they're there, people tend to rely on them. And we don't want to create a reliance or a dependency, we want them to begin steadily increasing their assumption of their own responsibilities." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Sept. 10

Deputy Secretary Wolfowitz Testifies Before Senate Armed Services Committee

"I'd like to focus...on three critical areas where we seek the support of the Congress, and particularly, of this committee: first, the specific issue of obtaining the resources and the authority to train and equip and field foreign military forces fighting alongside our own; second, to give us the flexibility that we've asked for to reduce the stress on active duty end-strength by making it easier to convert military jobs to civilian jobs; and most important, and most demanding, to support the President's request, expressed so forcefully Sunday night, for the resources needed to wage and win this war. We need resources for our military." [\(testimony transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Deputy Secretary Paul Wolfowitz, Sept. 9

School Days



Iraqi schoolgirls show off their new chalkboards donated by friends and family of U.S. Navy Seabees assigned to Naval Mobile Construction Battalion Four. Navy Seabee units have been participating in extensive reconstruction of schools, hospitals and bridges throughout Iraq in support of Operation Iraqi Freedom. (U.S. Navy photo by Lt. Brandon Harding)

Web Links

[DefenseLINK - Defense Department Web Site](#)
[DefendAmerica - Defense Department Web Site](#)
[Today in DoD - Events Calendar](#)
[DoD Transcripts - briefings, interviews](#)
[American Forces Information Service - news articles](#)
[Operation Tribute To Freedom](#)

News & Notes

Myers, Wolfowitz Cite Progress in War on Terror

WASHINGTON, Sept. 11. - Two years after terrorist attacks at the World Trade Center and the Pentagon, defense leaders said America has heeded "that wake-up call to the real threat of international terrorism," and is making solid progress in the war on terrorism. "We've had great success in the last two years," Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers, chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, said. [\(story\)](#)

Many Iraqi Artifacts Found, but Many Still Missing

WASHINGTON, Sept. 10 -- Precious artifacts looted from Iraqi museums shortly after the war with Iraq began slowly are finding their way back to where they belong, said Marine Corps Col. Matthew Bogdanos, the official leading the 10-agency investigation. Bogdanos said so far during a four-month investigation, about 3,500 artifacts have been recovered and returned to the Iraqi people, but many items remain missing. [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Afghan National Army Key to Afghan Nationalism

GARDEZ, Afghanistan, Sept. 7 -- The Afghan National Army is one key to extending the interim government's influence throughout Afghanistan. Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld met a platoon of that army during a visit to the Provincial Reconstruction Team headquarters here today. Officials said the Afghan army has about 5,000 soldiers. It reports to the interim government headed by Hamid Karzai. It is one of the few "national" efforts in Afghanistan. The idea is that the army will take over security functions from the militias each provincial governor maintains. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

Sept. 17, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld News Conference on Progress in Iraq

"If you compare the progress in Iraq to what happened in Germany after World War II, I'm told that in Germany it took three years to get an independent central bank. In Iraq it took two months. To get German police established, it took 14 months. In Iraq, two months. To get a new German currency, three years. In Iraq, two and a half months. To have a German cabinet, 14 months. In Iraq, four months. So some things are being achieved at a good clip." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Sept. 16

Secretary Rumsfeld Appears on CBS Sunday Show "Face the Nation"

"The \$87 billion (requested by the president of Congress) is part of the global war on terror, and it is a lot better to be fighting terrorists in Iraq and Afghanistan than in the United States. The effort is one that has not as its purpose, I think, as you phrased it, rebuilding Iraq. Iraqis are going to have to rebuild Iraq. What this proposal by the president really does is to say, look, we have a chance to put that country on a path to democracy, a path towards representative government, a path so that we'll have a country that's friendly with its neighbors instead of invading its neighbors, and that will be a very good thing for that region. It will be a very good thing for the world." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Sept. 14

News & Notes

Myers Gets Upbeat Report on Kosovo

PRISTINA, Kosovo, Sept. 17 -- Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers had just finished answering a news conference question here on how long U.S. troops would be in Iraq when a Kosovar reporter piped up, "We want you to stay here for a hundred years," he said. Myers said that while the situation in Kosovo is stabilizing, challenges remain. He said the U.S. military is in Kosovo as part of the greater NATO mission. The United States will stand with the NATO allies and will not leave early, he said. "In together, out together is the plan," he said during the press conference. The chairman said NATO will continue to study the situation in the region, and is "almost continuously" reviewing the troop levels needed in the country. [\(story\)](#)

Installations Gear Up for Hurricane Isabel

WASHINGTON, Sept. 16 -- Military bases along the East Coast are taking steps to protect people, ships, aircraft and facilities from the potential destructive winds and water of Hurricane Isabel. Ships were being ordered out to sea, aircraft were flying west, and installations throughout the mid-Atlantic were bracing for the potential of maximum sustained winds near 115 miles per hour. In addition, news reports said the Navy was calling for the voluntary evacuation of all its personnel in advance of the hurricane's approach. [\(story\)](#)

Filipino Troops Contribute to Iraq Stability

CAMP UDAIRI, Kuwait -- Soldiers and civilians from the Philippines deployed to Iraq in late August to provide peacekeeping and humanitarian assistance to the Iraqi people. The Philippines has also sent a task force of civilian medical and police professionals. "The police will train the Iraqi police force, and the engineers will provide some assistance with construction for civil and military projects," said Brig. Gen. Pedro Ramboanga, commander of the Philippine Humanitarian Contingent to Iraq. The Philippines has pledged a total of 500 people — both soldiers and civilians — to assist with post-war rehabilitation and reconstruction. [\(story\)](#)



Sept. 19 is National POW/MIA Recognition Day. More than 88,000 Americans still are missing from World War II, the Korean War, the Cold War, the Vietnam War and the 1991 Gulf War. More than 600 U.S. specialists work every day around the world to locate and identify them. Since the end of the Vietnam War, U.S. teams have located and identified more than 700 Americans who were missing as a result of the Vietnam War. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

Sept. 26, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Testifies About War on Terror Before the Senate Appropriations Committee

"As a sign of his conviction that we must prosecute this war, and defeat those who threaten us, the President has requested \$87 billion in emergency funds to fight the war on terror. The vast majority of the funds the President has requested will go to the troops who are risking their lives in this struggle. Of the \$87 billion in the President's request, \$66 billion is to support ongoing military operations -- money for military pay, fuel, transportation, maintenance, weapons, equipment, life-saving body armor, ammunition and other critical military needs...The remaining \$21 billion is to help the people of Afghanistan and Iraq secure their nations for freedom - so that they can get on a path to stability, self-government and self-reliance." [\(prepared statement\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Sept. 24, 2003
Washington, D.C.

Gen. John Abizaid Testifies Before Senate Armed Services Committee

"We are focusing our efforts in five areas: (1) improving intelligence; (2) developing Iraqi security forces; (3) internationalizing our security effort; (4) protecting the infrastructure; and (5) helping to communicate our aims, plans and successes to the Iraqi people. We have also repositioned forces to concentrate our efforts in problem areas and establish a higher degree of control over Iraq's borders. In areas in which we achieve stability, we will disengage our forces and turn over security responsibilities to Iraqis while maintaining the capability to anticipate and respond rapidly to any changes in the situation. Later, as the New Iraq expands its security capacity, we intend to move our forces to less visible locations from which we can react to external threats and prepare to relinquish national defense responsibilities to the New Iraqi Army." [\(prepared statement\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Gen. John Abizaid, Sept. 25, 2003,
Washington, D.C.

News Stories

Defense Leaders Discuss Reserve Component Role

WASHINGTON, Sept. 25 -- National Guard and Reserve forces "have been absolutely essential" to the war on terrorism, the commander of U.S. Central Command told the Senate Appropriations Committee during a Sept. 24 hearing about the fiscal 2004 supplemental funding request for Iraq and Afghanistan. "We couldn't get the job done without them," Army Gen. John Abizaid said. "It isn't a matter of 'nice to have,' it's a matter of 'must have.'" [\(story\)](#)

R & R Leave Begins for Troops, Civilians in OIF

WASHINGTON, Sept. 24 -- Service members and Defense Department civilians on 12-month orders in Iraq and Jordan supporting Operation Iraqi Freedom now have a rest and recuperation leave program that will allow them to take up to 15 days, excluding travel time, to visit family or friends in the United States or Europe. [\(story\)](#)

Military Investigates Guantanamo Bay Cases

WASHINGTON, Sept. 24 -- The Defense Department is continuing its investigations into two cases associated with the confinement facility at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, in which an Air Force translator is charged with espionage and an Army chaplain is being held pending charges. [\(story\)](#)

New Iraqi Army Training



U.S. Army Sgt. Duane Smith conducts drill and ceremony training at the Iraqi Civil Defense Course, held near Baghdad on Sept. 16. The course is conducted weekly in Baghdad to train new Iraqi recruits in soldier skills and prepare to them to work with coalition forces supporting Operation Iraqi Freedom. (U.S. Air Force photo by Master Sgt. Robert R. Hargreaves Jr.)

Link to [radio](#) and [broadcast](#) reports from the Department of Defense.





Pentagon Briefing

Oct. 3, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld, Gen. Myers Brief Pentagon Press Corps: Secretary Says Bulk of Money for Iraq Will Come From Iraqis

"Some have properly asked why the American taxpayer should pay \$20 billion to train Iraqis to provide for their own security in that country and to repair Iraqi infrastructure. It's a fair question. The answer is so that Iraqis can take responsibility for their own security and for the reconstruction of their country as quickly as possible, and U.S. forces and Coalition forces can turn that responsibility over to the Iraqis. The \$20 billion the President requested is not intended to cover all of Iraq's needs. The bulk of the funds for Iraq's reconstruction will come from Iraqis - from oil revenues, recovered assets, international trade, direct foreign investment, as well as some contributions we've already received and hope to receive from the international community." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Oct. 2, 2003

Brig. Gen. Cone Briefing on Joint Lessons Learned From Operation Iraqi Freedom

"The (lessons learned) process involves thousands of hours of observation, of key meetings and key decisions with people in the room taking notes, et cetera... The key points that the leaders I interviewed mentioned were: A, having initiative to determine time and place of attack; B, having better and more timely information than the enemy -- again, a relative comparison; the ability to leverage the air and sea arm into the ground fight, because we achieved air and sea supremacy so quickly; and then the application of precision, precision fires on a scope and scale that's unprecedented, linked to speed and depth of ground maneuver." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Brig. Gen. Robert W. Cone, Oct. 2, 2003

News Stories

NORTHCOM Chief Says U.S. Better Prepared To Face Terrorist Threats

WASHINGTON, Oct. 2 - The United States is better prepared to face terrorist threats today and the U.S. Northern Command will continue to improve U.S. capabilities, Air Force Gen. Ralph Eberhart said today during an interview. The command stood up Oct. 1, 2002, and was declared "fully operational" Oct. 1, 2003. Based in Colorado Springs, Colo., it is responsible for the U.S. military's homeland defense mission. The command's credo is to deter, prevent and defeat. Eberhart said the key is to have actionable intelligence.

Liberia Mission Winds Down

WASHINGTON, Sept. 30 - The U.S. Joint Task Force that participated in stability operations in Liberia is pulling out, Defense Department officials said. Military forces from the Economic Community of West African States have succeeded in establishing a safe area so humanitarian operations in Liberia can proceed, said officials. A total of 55 Marines will remain in Monrovia to beef up security at the U.S. embassy. At its greatest, U.S. presence in Liberia was about 300, U.S. officials said. [\(story\)](#)

New School Year



BAGHDAD - U.S. Army Maj. Gregg Softy, operations officer, 1st Squadron, 1st Cavalry Regiment, 1st Armored Division, helps a young Iraqi schoolgirl tie her shoes on the first day of classes at Dufaf Al-Neil primary school in Baghdad on Oct. 1. Unit members handed out school supplies, hygiene products and toys that had been donated by U.S. organizations. (U.S. Army photo by Spc. Shauna McRoberts)



WASHINGTON, Oct. 2 - Pop artist Peter Max has unveiled a new poster (left) for sale in November to raise \$1 million for the Pentagon Memorial Fund. Max created a series of posters for the September 11th Victims Fund. After visiting the Pentagon last October to see the restoration efforts, he said he felt compelled to create another poster to raise money for the Pentagon Memorial Fund. [\(story\)](#)

National Guard Meets End Strength Goals

ARLINGTON, Va., Oct. 2 - The Army and Air National Guard met their end strength goals for fiscal year (FY) 2003, announced Lt. Gen. H Steven Blum, chief of the National Guard Bureau. The Army National Guard's programmed end strength for the fiscal year was 350,000. As of today, they have 351,091 members. The Army National Guard has achieved its end-strength mission for seven consecutive years. The Air National Guard's programmed end strength for the fiscal year was 106,600. They currently have 108,332 members. "The National Guard Bureau sees no indications that the homeland security mission or the war on terrorism are having any serious impact on recruiting," Blum said. [\(story\)](#)



From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld and NATO Secretary General Lord Robertson Brief Press at NATO Meeting in Colorado Springs, Colorado

"The goal of the Coalition is not to become the permanent provider of security for that country. Rather, it is to be there for a short period, whatever it takes, assist in getting the Iraqi forces up to speed and armed and equipped and trained so that they can, in fact, provide for Iraq's security, which is the job of Iraqis, not of Americans, not of Coalition forces, except for a period, and then allow them to take that over... The same thing's true in the political area, where the transition will go from the Coalition Provisional Authority, a transfer of sovereignty over a period of time to the Iraqi government as it evolves." ([transcript](#), [story](#))

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Oct. 8, 2003

Deputy Secretary Wolfowitz Accepts the Keeper of the Flame Award

"Success in the battle for democracy in Iraq will be a major victory in the war against terrorism. Iraqis understand this. And alongside us, they are working hard to fight the forces of anger and hopelessness. They are seizing this opportunity to move their country forward. The brave Americans who liberated Iraq have brought us to the possibility of a major victory in the war on terrorism. We must complete that victory. That is the best way that we can honor the memory of the heroes who have died and the heroes who are still risking their lives. And we are winning." ([transcript](#))

Deputy Secretary Paul Wolfowitz, Oct. 9, 2003

Afghani School Girls



Pfc. Ormadai Lall with the 486th Civil Affairs Battalion, talks with Afghani school girls during a visit to Orgun, Afghanistan, Sept. 22, 2003. Soldiers with the 486th are in Orgun to provide supplies and inspect the current operating condition of local schools. (DoD photo by Staff Sgt. Kyle Davis, U.S. Army.)

Six-Month Progress Report in Iraq Ambassador Bremer Press Conference

The Coalition has completed over 13,000 reconstruction projects, large and small, as part of our strategic plan for the reconstruction of Iraq. That plan has four elements:

- Create a secure environment;
- Begin restoration of essential services;
- Begin to transform the economy; and
- Begin the transformation to democracy.

Ambassador Bremer
Oct. 9, 2003, Baghdad
([transcript](#))

In the News

Media's Focus After Interim Report Surprises Top Arms Inspector

WASHINGTON, Oct. 5 – The man leading the search for weapons of mass destruction in Iraq expressed surprise that media reports focused mainly on what his team has yet to find and not on what it has turned up so far after his Oct. 2 interim report to Congress. David Kay, chief U.S. arms inspector, told host Tony Snow on the "Fox News Sunday" that while his team indeed has yet to find illicit weapons, "I'm sort of amazed that what was powerful information about both (the former Iraqi regime's) intent and their actual activities that were not known and were hidden from (United Nations) inspectors seems not to have made it to the press." This is information (that), if it had been available last year, would have been headline news," Kay noted. ([story](#))

Number of Attacks in Iraq Constant, Enemy Tactics Change

WASHINGTON, Oct. 6 – While the number of attacks against Coalition troops in Iraq has remained constant, the tactics enemy forces use have changed, Coalition officials said in Baghdad. The nature of enemy action against Coalition forces has changed since May 1, officials said. Enemy forces are moving away from small-unit infantry attacks against Coalition forces. Regime holdouts are moving toward more hit-and-run attacks using improvised explosive devices, mortars or rocket-propelled grenades. "They are using different tactics so they do not need to engage our forces directly," said a Combined Joint Task Force 7 spokesman. The change in tactics did not create a rise in the number of incidents. ([story](#))

Wolfowitz Asserts Value of Ground Forces

WASHINGTON, Oct. 8 – Ground forces are an important part of the Defense Department's plans in transforming itself to meet 21st century challenges, Deputy Secretary Paul Wolfowitz said at a speech to members of the Association of the U.S. Army. Wolfowitz said he's puzzled by media reports that say civilian leaders think ground forces are obsolete. "Yes, the armed forces today have mind-boggling long-range precision-strike capabilities," Wolfowitz said, "and yes, we intend to take full advantage of that. But that hardly suggests that the Army is no longer necessary." ([transcript](#), [story](#))



Pentagon Briefing

Oct. 17, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld, Gen. Myers Brief Pentagon Press Corps, Discuss Troop Morale

"I don't think we could ignore how tough conditions are in Iraq. I mean, we are still a nation at war. We're at war against terrorism... And, while they're volunteers, and while they raised their right hand and they wanted to go defend their country and are proud to do that, our obligation is to... provide as much quality of life as we can for them, to allow them to connect back to their families back here. So this is a very tough and difficult environment. And the survey (in the Stars and Stripes), as I read it, about a third said their morale was low, two-thirds say it was above average to average... It's something we take very, very seriously, (and that) we look at all the time." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Gen. Richard B. Myers, Oct. 16, 2003
Washington

Secretary Rumsfeld Delivers Ronald Reagan Policy Briefing at Reagan Presidential Library

"The Coalition in Iraq... now includes military forces from 32 nations... Why are so many of these nations, many small, most not very wealthy, sending their forces, their young men and women put at risk halfway around the world to help bring freedom to the Iraqi people? I suspect it's because so many of them have just recovered their own freedom, and they're eager, they're proud to help the Iraqi people recover theirs. God bless them all, and God bless Ronald Reagan for what he did to help liberate them. In a sense, their contributions are important in another way. They demonstrate that the seeds of freedom, when planted, can do more than simply take root where they're sown. They can have the power to spread freedom across the globe to other countries." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Oct. 10, 2003
Simi Valley, Calif.

Currency Exchange



An Iraqi woman destroys old dinars by dipping them in red dye. Oct. 15 was the first day new Iraqi dinars could be exchanged. Saddam's face was replaced on the new notes with images of Iraq's scientific, cultural and historical contributions. [\(CPA photo\)](#)
[\(story\)](#) [\(Bremer Dinar Transcript\)](#) [\(Briefing Transcript\)](#)

The Navy will commission the new guided-missile destroyer *Chafee* on Oct. 18 in Newport, R.I. The ship honors former U.S. senator, governor and Navy secretary John Hubbard Chafee, who served on the *Maines*. [\(story\)](#)

Bush: Iraq Is Making Progress Under a Clear Strategy

WASHINGTON, Oct. 11 -- The United States and its Coalition partners are making progress in rebuilding Iraq into "a stable, just and prosperous country" that doesn't threaten its neighbors or the world, President Bush said Oct. 11 during his weekly radio address. He emphasized that the U.S. and the Coalition "are following a clear strategy" in rebuilding Iraq. The President said the United States remains committed "to expanding international cooperation in the reconstruction and security of Iraq." [\(story\)](#) [\(radio address\)](#)

Planning for Replacing Troops in Iraq

WASHINGTON, Oct. 16 -- Whether or not another multinational division is ready for deployment in February, the 101st Airborne Division will come home on time, said U.S. Central Command officials. A plan unveiled in July called for a multinational division to replace the 101st in Mosul, Iraq, in February. Defense Secretary Rumsfeld said he still hopes an international division will be ready for duty in Iraq, but the U.S. military is making plans in case this does not happen. Rumsfeld said getting a multinational division in place is complicated and will take time. He said the nation providing troops would have to work with the U.S. Central Command and the Iraqi Governing Council. The nation would have to work out a memorandum of understanding on how the troops would be supplied, where they would be based and how they would receive orders. "That suggests to me that it will take a bit of time," he said during a Pentagon press conference on Oct. 16. [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)



From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld and Gen. Peter Pace Brief Pentagon Press Corps

"The goal over time is to adjust the U.S. footprint in Iraq and increasingly pass responsibility for security and governance of the country to the people of Iraq. That's why the Coalition has trained some 85,000 Iraqi forces in just over five months, 55,000 police, 6,400 border guards, 18,700 serving in the Facilities Protection Service, a 700-man battalion in the new Iraqi army and 4,700 in the new Iraqi civil defense corps. And there are an additional 10,000 above the 85,000 that are currently in training for these various Iraqi security forces. There are, as you know, some 32 countries that have 24,000 troops on the ground in Iraq, as well. We're still in discussion with other countries, which are also considering sending troops as well as other types of support." ([transcript](#), [story](#), [briefing slides](#))

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Oct. 21

Ambassador Bremer's Remarks to the Madrid Donors' Conference

"Iraq's progress towards a constitution, elections and sovereignty is well advanced. Additionally, Iraq has already implemented a series of economic measures which will prove very attractive to private investors from inside and outside Iraq. Reconstruction efforts are going forward everyday. I urge you to join now in that reconstruction effort. All the Iraqi people, Sunni and Shia, Kurd and Arab, from the marshes to the mountains, need your assistance... It is a vast and historic undertaking. The countries represented in this hall may have disagreed in the past. We may disagree today on one point or another. But by our presence we signify that we agree on one major point: The Iraqi people need help to realize their future of hope; we are ready to contribute." ([prepared remarks](#))

Ambassador L. Paul Bremer III, Oct. 24

Weapons Search



U.S. Army Soldiers of the 4th Infantry Division conduct a raid on a house in Kifri, Iraq, in search of illegal weapons on Oct. 20, 2003. (U.S. Army photo by Sgt. Brian Cox)

Fulbright Scholarship Program Begins Again In Iraq

BAGHDAD, Oct. 21 – Ambassador Bremer announced the United States is re-starting the Fulbright Scholarship Program in Iraq. Prior to its suspension 14 years ago, the program between the U.S. and Iraq had a rich history of promoting mutual respect and understanding through educational and cultural exchange. Beginning in 1952, 190 participants studied, taught or conducted research in the U.S. This year, a minimum of 20 participants will be selected. ([release](#))

In the News

Iraq Improving, But Challenges Remain, Sanchez Reports

WASHINGTON, Oct. 23 - The commander of Coalition ground forces in Iraq, Lt. Gen. Ricardo Sanchez, said the Coalition has a foundation of support among the Iraqi people. "Once we get economic progress and the law and order capacities built in the country, (that) will go a long way towards re-establishing a safe and secure environment here in this country," he said. "If we give them the political hope, get the disenfranchised elements of the society back into the fold, if we get the unemployed back to working, then that will contribute to eliminating some anti-Coalition sources out there." ([story](#))

Iraqis Strive for Progress in Economic Sphere

WASHINGTON, Oct. 23 – Three members of the Iraqi Ministry of Labor and Social Affairs, in the United States to learn how to set up national employment and training programs, briefed Pentagon reporters on economic progress in Iraq. Ultimately, tourism may be a big moneymaker in Iraq, they said. Iraq has great treasures, from the Ziggurat of Ur to the Baghdad Museum to Babylon to Nineveh. ([story](#))

Muslim Holy Month of Ramadan to Begin

(By Rabia Jami, Special to American Forces Press Service)

WASHINGTON, Oct. 20 - More than 1.2 billion Muslims worldwide will celebrate the start of Ramadan, Islam's holy month of fasting, on Oct. 26 or Oct. 27. Many Muslims attend evening "taraweeh" prayer at their local mosque, which involves the recitation of one thirtieth of the Koran. By going to these prayers each night, a Muslim will hear the entire book recited by the end of the month. ([story](#))



Pentagon Briefing

Oct. 31, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Briefs Pentagon Press Corps on Iraq

"A terrorist can attack at any time, at any place, using any technique. It's been going on in country after country across the globe throughout my entire lifetime and before. There aren't short-term fixes to these problems. The attacker has the advantage. And that is why the task is to root out terrorists and terrorist organizations where they are, to find them and to capture them or kill them. And that is what we are doing... The idea that there's some short-term fix -- you can put up barricades around your building. Sure, that'll stop a truck. And you can do that. And you can hang wire mesh over your building, and it'll repel a rocket-propelled grenade. And then they'll attack soft targets going to and from work. Terrorists are out to kill innocent men, women and children, and to alter the behavior and terrorize people. And free people can't be free and live in terror. Therefore, the only choice is to do what the President's doing." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Oct. 30

Maj. Gen. Raymond Odierno, Commander of the 4th Infantry Division, Holds Press Conference from Tikrit

"We are getting more and more tips every day... probably ten- or twenty fold more than when we first started... Even more importantly, it's more accurate human information. In fact, our success rate is about 90 percent now accurate, where in the beginning it was 40 to 50 percent. Some of that has to do with our ability to understand... who are our good informants and who gives us good information and who doesn't, because there are those who try to give us false information. And we've sorted through most of that. There are threats to Iraqis who come forward. There is intimidation that is attempted. That's part of this regime. They don't care what they do to their people. They don't care about the Iraqi people. All they care about is coming back into power." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Maj. Gen. Raymond Odierno, Oct. 27

Military Help Fight California Fires



As smoke turns day into night, a MAFFS (Modular Airborne Fire Fighting System) equipped, C-130E aircraft from the 146th Airlift Wing, Channel Islands Air National Guard Station, is reloaded with Phoschek fire retardant. The aircraft is currently fighting the Simi Fire in southern California. (Air Force photo by Senior Master Sgt. Dennis W. Goff) ([story](#))

Thanking Those Who Serve and Their Families

Nov. 11 is Veterans Day. Send a message to the troops from the Department of Defense's Operation Tribute to Freedom web page ([link here](#)). November is also Military Families Appreciation Month. [Link here to read a Navy News release](#) ([story](#)).

In the News

Bremer Says Iraq Frontline of War on Terrorism

WASHINGTON, Oct. 26 -- Ambassador Paul Bremer has ordered a full investigation of the attack on Baghdad's Al Rasheed Hotel, but said Iraq is the frontline of the war on terrorism and these types of attacks must be expected. Almost 90 percent of the attacks on Coalition forces have been concentrated in the region to the north and west of Baghdad. Bremer said the solution is enlisting the help of Iraqis. ([story](#))

Common Commitment Unifies Multinational Division Troops

WASHINGTON, Oct. 29 -- It's probably one of the most diverse military units ever established: a 10,000-man division made up of soldiers from 21 countries and have different equipment, operating procedures and rules of engagement. Deputy Defense Secretary Paul Wolfowitz visited the headquarters in Hillah Oct. 24, where the Polish commander told him the unit's biggest challenge is overcoming its many differences to operate as "one team with one mission." ([story](#))

Independent Panel Releases Report on Aug. 19 UN Bombing

United Nations, Oct. 22 -- The United Nations security management system failed in its mission to provide adequate security to U.N. staff in Iraq, a special panel investigating the bombing of U.N. headquarters in Baghdad reported. The panel noted that the U.N. asked Coalition Forces to ... dismantle an observation outpost set up on the roof and remove the barriers placed to prevent traffic on the access road that was eventually used by the attackers to approach and target the building. ([story](#))



Pentagon Briefing

Nov. 7, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld, Gen. Myers Brief Pentagon Press Corps on Troop Rotation

"The U.S. footprint will depend on the security situation, which is continually being reassessed by the commanders on the ground... It's important to recognize that numbers (of U.S. troops in Iraq) do not necessarily equate with capability. We're bringing in forces that are appropriate to deal with the evolving threats in Iraq today, including more mobile infantry elements. So while the number of U.S. forces may be level or decline slightly, this much is certain: the overall capability of the security forces in Iraq will increase. Moreover, as the number of Iraqi forces continues to increase and as other countries consider deployments, as they are, the total number of Coalition forces, including Iraqi security forces, clearly will grow, as it has been growing every month for the past three or four months."

(transcript) (story)

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Nov. 6

Deputy Secretary Wolfowitz Speaks on Iraqi Reconstruction to George Mason University's Mercatus Center Audience

"Our plan in Iraq called for an Iraqi cabinet of ministers, which took office in four months; it took 14 months to reach that milestone in post-war Germany. Our plan for Iraq called for an independent central bank, which was achieved in two months; it took three years in post-war Germany. Our plan called for establishing a new Iraqi currency, which was announced in two months and in circulation in five; it took three years to do that in post-war Germany. The plan called for new Iraqi Police Force, which was accomplished in two months; it took 14 months in post-war Germany. The plan called for the establishment of a new Iraqi army. It began training within three months and completed training of the first battalion in less than five; it took 10 years to stand up the German army." (transcript)

Deputy Secretary Paul Wolfowitz, Nov. 4

Weapons Search



Staff Sgt. Camron Cook, with the 2nd Brigade Combat Team, and a translator seek information Nov. 1 from local Iraqis about a rocket launcher discovered in a Baghdad neighborhood. (U.S. Army photo by Sgt. Vernon Freeman)

In the News

President Signs \$87.5 Billion Package for Iraq, Afghanistan

WASHINGTON, Nov. 6 – "No enemy or friend can doubt that America has the resources and the will to see this war through to victory," said President Bush before signing the \$87.5 billion supplemental appropriations bill for military operations in Iraq and Afghanistan. He called America's investment in Iraq and Afghanistan the "greatest commitment" since the Marshall Plan. "By this action we show the generous spirit of our country, and we serve the interest of our country, because our security is at stake," he said. "The Middle East region will either become a place of progress and peace, or it will remain a source of violence and terror." (story) (President's remarks)

Iraqis Shouldering More of Security Mission

WASHINGTON, Nov. 6 – While the number of U.S. forces in Iraq will drop by May 2004, the security capability in the country will increase, DoD officials said today, in part because the U.S. is placing different capabilities in the country. The main reason is because the Iraqis are shouldering an increasing portion of the security burden, Secretary Rumsfeld said, adding 118,000 Iraqis are serving in their country's security forces. (story)

Chu Outlines Challenges in Management of Reserve Forces

WASHINGTON, Nov. 5 – Recruiting and retention has "held up nicely despite stress on the force as a whole," Undersecretary of Defense for Personnel and Readiness David Chu told the House Armed Services Committee. He said a survey of military active and reserve personnel taken every four months shows a higher level of satisfaction with military life than three to four years ago. "Their intentions to stay (in the military) remain strong," he said. (story)

IRAQ WEEKLY PROGRESS UPDATE

GOVERNANCE
ELECTRICITY
EDUCATION
OIL
SECURITY
ECONOMICS
HEALTH CARE



(Power Point Slides on Progress in Iraq)



Pentagon Briefing

Nov. 21, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Brig. Gen. Dempsey Briefs Press on Operation Iron Hammer, Says Attacks Down Seventy Percent

"Here in Baghdad we do two things. We're either fighting for intelligence or we're fighting based on that intelligence. This particular operation is the result of several weeks of intelligence gains, largely human intelligence, and largely provided by the citizens of Baghdad, as well as extensive pattern analysis by our intelligence experts to determine who, where and how the enemy is attacking us... The operation was planned and is being conducted in three phases. We attack based on intelligence, and then we fight for additional intelligence... We're looking for those individuals who are fighting us. And then we will attack, again, based on that intelligence, as well as exploiting the intelligence that we've gained in the earlier phases. Each phase is event-driven, not time-driven." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Brig. Gen. Martin Dempsey
Nov. 20, Baghdad

Under Secretary for Policy Douglas Feith Speaks to Council on Foreign Relations

"Our strategic goal in Iraq is to give Iraq back to the Iraqi people well launched, on the road to freedom, security and prosperity. We can't build the new Iraq for them, but we can make sure that when we leave they are in a position to build it themselves. Our foremost objective now is to improve the security situation to make political and economic development possible. We recognize that security, freedom and prosperity are tightly interrelated. There's no solution to the security problem without progress on the economic and political fronts." [\(transcript\)](#)

Under Secretary Douglas Feith
Nov. 13, Washington

Operation Iron Hammer



Soldiers assigned to Scout Platoon, Headquarters and Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion, 36th Infantry Regiment, 1st Armored Division, wait to begin a cordon and search of a Baghdad area hostile to Coalition forces on Nov. 16. (Sgt. Mark Bell / 372nd Mobile Public Affairs Detachment)

Veterans History Project

WASHINGTON, Nov. 19 -- The letters, memoirs, audio interviews and photographs are "everything that you could imagine," said Ellen McCulloch-Lovell, director of the Veterans History Project, an effort begun by Congress two years ago to preserve the stories and memories of America's war veterans. She said the project will help people look back and understand why veterans served. [\(story\)](#)

In the News

Leaders Pledge Solidarity in Wake of Terror Bombings in Turkey

WASHINGTON, Nov. 20 -- President George Bush and Prime Minister Tony Blair today pledged to stand fast in Iraq and continue their unified fight against world terrorism as yet another apparent terrorist bombing rocked Istanbul, Turkey. Meeting with reporters in London, they offered condolences to the estimated 25 killed and near-400 injured in separate Istanbul bombings that targeted a London-based bank and the British consulate. The bombings illustrated the terrorists' "ambitions of murder," Bush said. Terrorists "want to intimidate and demoralize free nations. They're not going to succeed." [\(story\)](#)

Rumsfeld Reassures South Koreans on Reorganization Efforts

SEOUL, South Korea, Nov. 18 -- Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld reassured South Korean leaders that any changes in the U.S. posture in the country will do nothing to detract from the United States' commitment to defend Korea. "Nothing we do will diminish our commitment to Korea's security or our ability to fulfill our obligations under the mutual defense treaty," Rumsfeld said during a joint press conference here with Korean Minister of National Defense Cho Yung Kil on Nov. 17. [\(story\)](#)

President Grants Extra Time Off for War on Terror Returnees

WASHINGTON, Nov. 20 -- Federal employees returning from Guard and Reserve duty in the terror war are receiving an extra five days' "uncharged" civilian leave. President Bush directed the move in a Nov. 14 memorandum issued to the heads of all executive departments and agencies. According to the Office of Personnel Management, the president's request covers all employees who were activated for military service in connection with Operations Noble Eagle, Enduring Freedom and Iraqi Freedom. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

Nov. 26, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld and Chairman Myers: Iraq Update from the Pentagon

"This Thanksgiving we have a great deal to be thankful for; thankful for the brave Americans who serve our country in the global war on terror -- and we pray especially for the families of those who have given their lives; those families can know that millions of Americans will have them in their thoughts and prayers; and thankful for the forces from all of our Coalition partners, many of whom have been injured or killed, including the brave Iraqis who have died in the service of their country's security forces." ([Transcript](#))

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Nov. 25, 2003

On Patrol In Baghdad



Soldiers from A Company, Task Force 1st Battalion, 35th Armor Regiment, 2nd Brigade Combat Team, 1st Armored Division, on patrol under the "Arches of Victory" at Zawra Park in central Baghdad Nov. 14. (U.S. Army photo by Spc. Chad D. Wilkerson, 372nd Mobile Public Affairs Detachment)

In the News

Gen. Abizaid Calls Attacks in Iraq 'Despicable'

WASHINGTON, Nov. 25, 2003 — The Coalition's intensified offensive operations in Iraq have reduced attacks on American forces by about 50 percent during the past two weeks, but as a result, desperate Saddam Hussein loyalists have turned their aggression toward innocent Iraqis, officials told reporters in Baghdad. U.S. Army Gen. John Abizaid, head of U.S. Central Command, said these "despicable terrorist attacks," many against women and children, "are designed only to terrorize people and intimidate them in a way that absolutely cannot be excused." [More](#)

Defense Bill Transforms DoD Personnel System

WASHINGTON, Nov. 25, 2003 — The Defense Department's top personnel and readiness official called the fiscal 2004 National Defense Authorization Act "transformational" for its support of the department's aim to confront the threats of the future. President Bush signed the act into law during a Pentagon ceremony Nov. 24. The \$401.3 billion budget funds the department through Sept. 30, 2004. Dr. David Chu, Undersecretary of Defense for Personnel and readiness, spoke about the personnel provisions of the legislation. [More](#)

U.S. Consults Allies on Global Defense Posture

WASHINGTON, Nov. 25, 2003 — The Defense Department is ready to start consulting with allies on what the worldwide American military posture should be, Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld said at a Pentagon press conference Tuesday. Rumsfeld said the decision follows years of interagency work on America's military posture and what it should look like to confront the threats of the 21st century. [More](#)

**IRAQ WEEKLY
PROGRESS UPDATE**

GOVERNANCE
ELECTRICITY
EDUCATION
OIL
SECURITY
ECONOMICS
HEALTH CARE



U.S. Defense Dept. slides with facts & figures on reconstruction efforts in Iraq.

Click above for the latest facts and figures on reconstruction and security progress in Iraq.



Pentagon Briefing

Dec. 5, 2003

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Praises NATO Transformation

"The more the United States has looked at our circumstance and the more NATO has looked at NATO's circumstance, we have tended to move towards a capabilities-based approach...capabilities are different than numbers of things. (In the past) we looked at numbers of troops or numbers of tanks or numbers of aircraft or numbers of ships and began to make judgments about capabilities based on numbers. Of course the real world today is a single precision bomb can do what six, eight or ten dumb bombs can do."

[\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Dec. 1, 2003
NATO Conference, Brussels

Undersecretary of Defense for Policy Douglas J. Feith Discusses Transformation

"Let's be clear about what we are and what we're not aiming to achieve through transforming our global defense posture. We are not aiming at retrenching it, curtailing U.S. commitments, isolationism or unilateralism. On the contrary, our realignment plans are motivated by appreciation of the strategic value of defense alliances and partnerships with other states. We are aiming to increase our ability to fulfill our international commitments more effectively. We're aiming to ensure that our alliances are capable, affordable, sustainable and relevant in the future."

[\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Undersecretary of Defense Douglas J. Feith, Dec. 3
Address to the Center for Strategic International Studies

Weapons Search



A paratrooper uses a metal detector to search for hidden munitions and arms in Pir Ahmad, Iraq, on Dec. 4 as members of Iraqi law enforcement agencies look on. The soldier is assigned to the 173rd Airborne Brigade. (Spc. Clinton Tarzia)

In the News

Rumsfeld, Karzai Note Progress in Afghanistan

KABUL, Afghanistan, Dec. 4 – U.S. Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld today praised the "truly remarkable" progress Afghanistan's government has made in the two years since the country's liberation, and Afghan President Hamid Karzai said he expects his country's condition to continue improving in the months and years to come. The pair met here today to discuss Afghanistan's progress and future, and they spoke to reporters at a joint press conference afterward. Karzai pledged his government would continue to empower the Afghan people on their path to freedom. He and Rumsfeld both expressed the view that any remaining Taliban fighters would not be able to stop the continued conduct of free elections. [\(story\)](#)

Transformation Part of War on Terror, Myers says

WASHINGTON, Dec. 3 – Transforming the U.S. armed forces while still fighting a global war on terrorism is the biggest challenge facing military leaders today, Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers said today. "We have to focus on the near-, the mid- and the long-term capabilities all at the same time. That task is every bit as difficult as it sounds." Ensuring transformation takes place is more than just buying new equipment or upgrading technology in older equipment, Myers said. It requires a change in culture in the military. [\(story\)](#)

New NATO Chem/Bio Battalion Starts Operations

BRUSSELS, Belgium, Dec. 1 – A new multinational battalion designed to defend against and respond to attacks by weapons of mass destruction is now operational, NATO officials announced here today. Various NATO countries will supply specific capabilities to the battalion, which will operate in six-month rotations. The Czech Republic will lead the unit's first six-month rotation, with Germany scheduled to lead the second. The United States is supporting the battalion's deployable nuclear, biological and chemical analytical laboratory in the first rotation, NATO officials said. For the second rotation, the United States will support the biological laboratory and sampling team. [\(story\)](#)



Dec. 6 is the 104th Army-Navy game. Army leads the rivalry 49-47-7. [\(story\)](#)



From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld and Gen. Myers Brief Pentagon Press Corps

"Iraqi security forces now number close to 160,000, are assuming more responsibility for the security of their country. In Kirkuk, General Odierno reports that today nearly all crime is dealt with by the 2,200 Coalition-trained Iraqi security police. Joint patrols have largely ended, and Iraqis have stepped forward in that particular area to patrol on their own. I should underline that each portion of the country is different, and that's not the pattern everywhere, to be sure. But it is the pattern there. There's a city jail, a functioning Iraqi court system. So Iraqis now can begin to handle crime, from arrest to trial to sentencing." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#)) ([story](#))

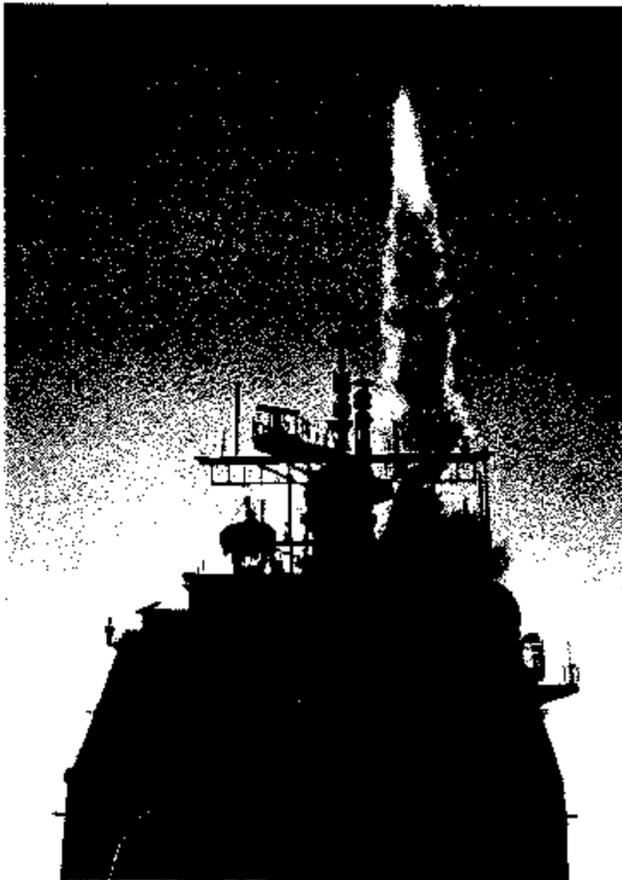
Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Dec. 9, 2003

Secretary Rumsfeld's Television Address to the Iraqi People

"Today, in Kirkuk and Baghdad, I had a chance to meet with some of the courageous Iraqi fighters who have volunteered to serve in the Iraqi Civil Defense Corps. They are impressive. They are serving alongside many other brave Iraqis, who have joined the new Iraqi Army, as well as the border guard, police and facilities protection service - and the equally courageous civilians, who are serving in local and national governing institutions, paving the way for the establishment of a transitional government next year, a new Iraqi constitution and free elections." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Dec. 5, 2003

Successful Test



An SM-3 is launched from the Aegis cruiser USS Lake Erie as part of the Missile Defense Agency's latest Ballistic Missile Defense System test to defeat a medium-range ballistic missile threat. The missile, part of the Aegis Weapon System, intercepted a target launched from the Pacific Missile Range Facility on the Hawaiian island of Kauai on Dec. 11. This was the fourth successful intercept for Aegis BMD and SM-3. Navy photo. ([story](#)) ([story](#))

In the News

Defense Auditors Investigate Potential KBR Overcharges

WASHINGTON, Dec. 11 - Halliburton's Kellogg, Brown and Root, a long-time supplier of logistical support for the military, may have overpriced fuel provided to the Iraqi people by as much as \$61 million, according to defense contract auditors. Defense auditors have also discovered a \$67 million billing dispute for dining facility services. Officials are making sure aggressive action is taken to resolve these issues. ([story](#)) ([transcript](#))

Only Coalition Countries Allowed to Bid on Iraqi Contracts

WASHINGTON, Dec. 10 - Only nations committed to Operation Iraqi Freedom may bid on contracts to rebuild Iraq, Pentagon officials said today. Nations that are not part of the Coalition cannot serve as prime contractors for any of the \$18.6 billion in reconstruction funds provided by Congress as part of the fiscal 2004 defense supplemental spending bill. ([story](#))

Military Pay Increases, Concurrent Receipt Changes Highlights of 2004 Act

WASHINGTON, Dec. 8 - Military personnel will see their basic pay more in line with that of civilian counterparts in the private sector in 2004 thanks to an increased pay and benefits compensation package included in the 2004 Defense Authorization Act approved by Congress this year. The act also includes changes to the controversial "concurrent receipt" issue. ([story](#))

U.S.-Coalition Offensive Efforts in Iraq Bearing Fruit, Sanchez Says

WASHINGTON, Dec. 7 - Recent U.S.-coalition operations against insurgents in Iraq are succeeding, a senior U.S. military commander said today during a briefing from Baghdad. "The only way you win in combat is to stay on the offensive," Army Lt. Gen. Ricardo S. Sanchez, commander of Combined Joint Task Force 7, told reporters, noting that insurgent actions against American and Coalition forces have dropped off in recent weeks. ([story](#))



Pentagon Briefing

Dec. 15, 2003

A Special Edition from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

President Bush Addresses the Nation on the Capture of Saddam Hussein

"I have a message for the Iraqi people: You will not have to fear the rule of Saddam Hussein ever again. All Iraqis who take the side of freedom have taken the winning side. The goals of our Coalition are the same as your goals -- sovereignty for your country, dignity for your great culture, and for every Iraqi citizen, the opportunity for a better life... I also have a message for all Americans: The capture of Saddam Hussein does not mean the end of violence in Iraq. We still face terrorists who would rather go on killing the innocent than accept the rise of liberty in the heart of the Middle East. Such men are a direct threat to the American people, and they will be defeated." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

President George W. Bush, Dec. 14, 2003

Statement by Secretary Rumsfeld on Saddam's Capture

"Yesterday's successful capture was the result of close coordination of intelligence and a rapid, skillfully-executed military action by U.S. forces. It reflects hard work, the courage and the determination of U.S. and Coalition forces serving in Iraq. Americans can be enormously proud of them. It is important to remember that each is a volunteer. Each stepped forward to serve and to help fight the global war on terror. Challenges remain, to be sure. But, as President Bush said today, the United States will see this mission through." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Secretary Rumsfeld, Dec. 14, 2003

Ambassador Bremer and Lt. Gen. Ricardo Sanchez Briefing from Baghdad

"Ladies and gentlemen. We got him! Saddam Hussein was captured Saturday, December 13th, at about 8:30 p.m. local in a cellar in the town of Abduar which is about 15 kilometers south of Tikrit... I want to say a few words to the people of Iraq. This is a great day in Iraq's history. For decades hundreds of thousands of you suffered at the hands of this cruel man. For decades Saddam Hussein divided you citizens against each other. For decades he threatened and attacked your neighbors. Those days are over forever. Now it is time to look to the future -- to your future of hope, to a future of reconciliation." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Ambassador Bremer, Dec. 14, 2003

Statement by Prime Minister Blair

"To the Sunnis whose allegiance Saddam falsely claimed I say there is a place for you playing a full part in a new and a democratic Iraq. To those formally in Saddam's Party, there by force and not by conviction, I say we can put the past behind us. Where his rule meant terror and division and brutality let his capture bring about unity, reconciliation and peace between all the people in Iraq." ([transcript](#))

Prime Minister Blair, Dec. 14, 2003

Before and After



Photos of Saddam Hussein shown during a press briefing at the Iraqi Forum in Baghdad on Dec. 14.

In the News

Saddam Hussein 'Caught Like a Rat,' 4th ID Commander Says

WASHINGTON, Dec. 14 - Saddam Hussein was "caught like a rat" and offered no resistance when U.S. soldiers captured him near Tikrit on Dec. 13, Maj. Gen Raymond T. Odierno said today. Saddam was found hiding at the bottom of a hole hidden on a farm near his hometown. Roughly 600 U.S. soldiers were involved in the operation, but no shots were fired. ([story](#))

Sanchez Says Saddam Receiving Geneva Conventions Protections

WASHINGTON, Dec. 15 - Coalition forces are ensuring that former Iraqi dictator Saddam Hussein's Geneva Conventions rights are protected while he is in custody and that he receives "all of the privileges of a prisoner of war," Lt. Gen. Ricardo Sanchez said today. ([story](#))



From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld, Gen. Myers Brief Pentagon Press Corps

"The global war on terror is not something that is going to end precipitously, and it's not going to end with a surrender on the USS Missouri; it is a war where we have no choice but to go after the terrorists where they are. Terrorism is not something that you can defend against in your homeland and think that they're not going to bother you. They did bother us; they killed 3,000 people. They are bothering us now with threats that suggest that we needed to elevate the threat levels. Our choice is the only choice, and that is if we want to live as free people, we simply have to find the terrorists where they are and capture or kill them and break up the terrorist networks and dry up their funding. And we have moved through the past 12 months and made notable, specific progress in a variety of ways. And (that's) not to suggest that it's over: it isn't." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

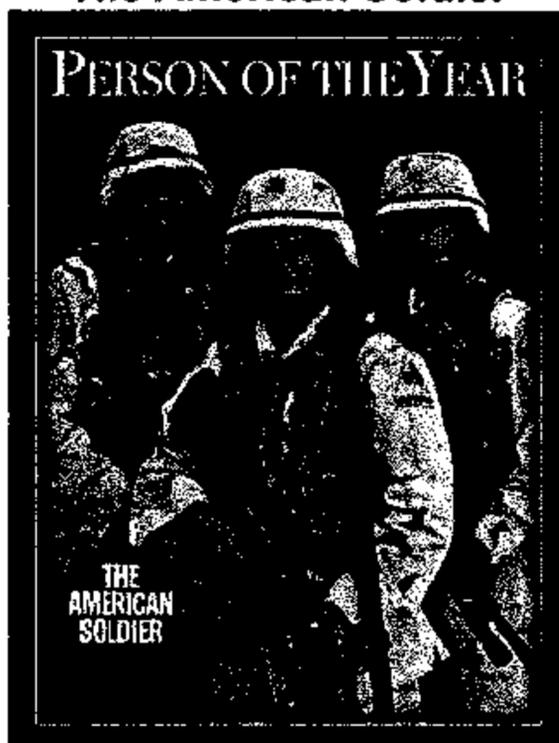
Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, Dec. 23, 2003
Washington, DC

Brig. Gen. Martin Dempsey Gives Operational Update on Iraq

"The question is, what have we seen in the aftermath of the capture of Saddam Hussein; have attacks gone up or gone down? Absolutely gone down. I'm reluctant to put a percentage on it because I just haven't done that kind of analysis. We tend to do analysis on a monthly -- we do analysis every day, but we tend to decide whether things are going up or down not on a daily or weekly basis, but on a monthly basis. It just provides us a larger sample from which to draw. But clearly, the attacks on us have gone down. The intelligence being provided for us by local Iraqis has gone up." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Brig. Gen. Martin Dempsey, Dec. 31, 2003
Baghdad, Iraq

The American Soldier



The American Soldier, representing all men and women who wear the uniform, has been named Time magazine's Person of the Year. Three 1st Armored Division soldiers -- Sgt. Ronald Buxton, Spc. Billie Grimes and Sgt. Marquette Whiteside -- are featured on the magazine's Dec. 29 - Jan. 5 cover. (Photo by James Nachtwey for Time, used by permission.) [\(story\)](#)

In the News

Small Business Loans Bring Temporary Relief to Reservists

WASHINGTON, Dec. 31 - For the past two years, the U.S. Small Business Administration's Military Reservist Economic Injury Disaster Loan program has provided loans to eligible small businesses to cover operating costs that can't be met after a key employee is called to active duty in the reserves or National Guard. "This loan program has helped many businesses survive, and the SBA will continue to support these dedicated men and women who have made such a great sacrifice in the course of serving their country," said SBA Administrator Hector V. Barreto. [\(story\)](#)

Transforming the Military

WASHINGTON, Dec. 31 - "Keep in mind that at the heart of transformation is behavioral change -- that is, the forces are able to behave in a different way," said Retired Navy Vice Admiral Arthur Cebrowski, chief of the Defense Department's transformation office. "Frequently, new equipment can catalyze new behavior and make new tactics possible, and that's laudable. But it's the behavior that counts -- new tactics, new processes, new doctrine, new organizational structures, new information flows. That's where the transformation is, and it all involves people advancing new ideas." [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

DoD Announces Military Commission Review Panel

WASHINGTON, Dec. 30 - Trials of detainees accused of terrorist acts came a step closer today, following three moves announced by senior Pentagon officials. The Defense Department announced the selection of key personnel associated with military commissions and the issuance of a new instruction that creates a Military Commission Review Panel. The military commissions were set up to establish a process that allows full and fair trials for those accused of terrorism, while protecting national security. On July 3, President Bush determined that six enemy combatants are subject to the military commissions. Two of those detainees have received defense counsels. No trials have been scheduled. [\(story\)](#) [\(transcript\)](#) [\(release\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

January 9, 2004

A Weekly Update from the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Discusses DoD Priorities for 2004

"Our agenda is clear. The global war on terror is continuing, and it will for the foreseeable future. As we prosecute the war, we'll need to continue to strengthen, improve and transform our forces; modernize and restructure programs and commands, which we're working on; streamline DOD processes and procedures. Already what I would characterize as remarkable progress has been made in these areas." (Transcript: [News Briefing with Sec. Rumsfeld & Gen. Myers](#))

Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld (January 6, 2004)

Brig. Gen. Kimmitt Briefs on Progress in Iraq

"Ba'ath Party weapons turn-ins continue. A Shua'bah-level Ba'ath Party member from Tall Afar turned in a total of 76 AK-47s and 108 AK magazines. A Shua'bah-level Ba'ath party member from Zumar turned in 98 82mm mortar rounds and one complete 82mm mortar system and a sandbag full of mortar fuses. The weapons turn-ins are continuing in the north, and [are] evidence of the former Ba'ath party members' willingness to support coalition activities and assist in the reconstruction of a new Iraq." (Transcript: [Coalition Provisional Authority Briefing from Baghdad](#))

Brig. Gen. Mark Kimmitt, Deputy Director of Operations, Coalition Joint Task Force 7 (January 8, 2004)



A U.S. soldier gives gifts to local children during a medical assistance visit to a small village outside Riyadh, Iraq, Jan. 6, 2004. U.S. Air Force photo by Staff Sgt. Jeffrey A. Wolfe

In the News

Hundreds of Iraqi Detainees Eligible for Release

Administrators in Iraq Thursday announced the release of hundreds of Iraqis detained by the Coalition as part of a reconciliation effort. The first 100 nonviolent detainees were eligible to be released Jan. 8. "More than ever, it's clear that the old ways of coups and corruption and divide-and-rule are over in Iraq," he added. "The tyrant, Saddam Hussein, is a prisoner (and) most of his henchmen are dead or captured," said Coalition Provisional Authority chief L. Paul Bremer. ([Link to story: Iraqis Released](#))

Blair Visits Iraq, Praises Work of Coalition's British Troops

British Prime Minister Tony Blair praised the work of British armed forces in Iraq during a Jan. 4 visit to the region. He thanked them for their role in "a noble and a good cause." Blair flew into Iraq by military aircraft from the Egyptian Red Sea resort of Sharm el-Sheik, where he was vacationing with his family, according to British embassy officials in Washington. ([Link to story: Blair Praises Troops](#))

Powell Defends February U.N. Presentation on Iraq's WMD

Secretary of State Colin Powell today defended his Feb. 5 assertions before the United Nations Security Council that Saddam Hussein's Iraq possessed and was hiding weapons of mass destruction in defiance of numerous council resolutions. "The fact of the matter is Iraq did have weapons of mass destruction and programs of weapons of mass destruction, and used weapons of mass destruction against Iran and against their own people," he said. ([Link to story: WMD Report](#))

IRAQ WEEKLY PROGRESS UPDATE

GOVERNANCE
ELECTRICITY
EDUCATION
OIL
SECURITY
ECONOMICS
HEALTH CARE



◀ Iraq Update

Click here for updates on the Coalition's progress toward a safe, stable and secure Iraq. Information updated weekly at www.DefendAmerica.mil.



From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld, Gen. Pace Hold Press Briefing on End Strength, Iraq Operations

"The (Defense) department has several dozen initiatives under way to relieve stress on the force and to increase its capability. We're investing in new information-age technologies, precision weapons, unmanned air and sea vehicles, and other less manpower-intensive platforms and technologies. We're working to increase the jointness of our forces, creating power that exceeds the sum of the individual services. We're in the process of rebalancing the active force with the Guard and Reserve, to reduce our reliance on involuntary mobilization of guard and reserve forces for a number of frequently-needed skills. And we're working to take jobs currently performed by uniformed personnel and convert them to civilian jobs, freeing military personnel for military tasks." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld, Jan. 13, 2004
Washington, DC

Brig. Gen. David Blackledge Briefs From Baghdad on Post-Saddam Iraq

"For the first time in 30 years, an independent judiciary is functioning, and nearly all of Iraq's 400 courts are open... Baghdad now has 88 neighborhood advisory councils. The citizens of Iraq stay informed about developments in the country through more than 200 independent newspapers... The Iraqi people see the improvements and are optimistic. Seven out of 10 Iraqis expect their country and their personal lives to be better five years from now." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Brig. Gen. David N. Blackledge, Jan. 14, 2004
Baghdad, Iraq

Historic Visit



A Mongolian honor guard salutes during welcoming ceremonies for Gen. Richard B. Myers, chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, on Jan. 13, 2004. Myers became the first chairman to visit Mongolia. He thanked the Mongolian leaders for their support in Operation Iraqi Freedom. (American Forces Press Service photo by Jim Garamone) ([story](#))

Gen. Richard B. Myers, chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, is in Australia wrapping up a nine-day trip that included visits to Japan ([story](#)) ([story](#)), China ([story](#)) ([story](#)) and Mongolia ([DefendAmerica Photo Essay](#)).

In the News

Saddam Is a POW, But Status Could Change

WASHINGTON, Jan. 10 -- The United States now considers former Iraqi dictator Saddam Hussein to be a prisoner of war under the Geneva Conventions, a senior U.S. official said today in Baghdad. Hussein has been accused of being responsible for the deaths of up to 300,000 Iraqis during his 24-year rule, including using chemical weapons against those who opposed him. ([story](#))

Iraqis Coming Forward With Information Since Saddam's Capture

WASHINGTON, Jan. 14 -- Despite attacks against U.S. and Coalition troops and innocent Iraqis, an encouraging trend since Saddam Hussein's capture has been the increasing number of Iraqis who are coming forward with information, Marine Corps General Peter Pace told reporters Jan. 13 during a Pentagon briefing with Secretary Donald Rumsfeld. Pace said both those who had no apparent previous affiliation with the Ba'ath Party and now some previous Ba'ath Party officials are "coming forward and leading us to caches, giving us information about individuals who we're looking for." ([story](#))

Army Chief of Staff Gen. Peter Schoomaker Message to Troops

"We are entering the most challenging period for our Army since World War II. As we deploy and redeploy nearly one quarter of a million soldiers over the next four months, we all will be required to make sacrifices to ensure that we safely and successfully accomplish the mission. Soldiers' contributions to Operations Enduring Freedom, Iraqi Freedom and other expeditionary operations have been critical to our nation's successes and to keeping the American people safe. We are warriors, and that entails a special ethos: I will always place the mission first, I will never accept defeat, I will never quit, and I will never leave a fallen comrade." ([Link to Army News Service Story](#))



From the Podium

Maj. Gen. Odierno, Commanding General of the 4th Infantry Division, Gives Update on Progress in Iraq

"The former regime elements we have been combating have been brought to their knees. Capturing Saddam was a major operational and psychological defeat for the enemy. But a more important result of his capture is the increase in accurate information brought forward by Iraqis allowing us to conduct numerous precise raids to kill or capture financiers, IED (improvised explosive device) makers, and mid-level leaders of the former regime. These groups are still a threat, but a fractured, sporadic threat with the leadership destabilized, finances interdicted and no hope of the Ba'athists' return to power.

"It is so clear here on a day-to-day basis the difference from 30 days ago, the difference from two weeks ago. You see the construction going on, the roads being paved in the center of Kirkuk. You see the amount of people now working. You see the amount of people volunteering to be policemen, volunteering to be in the Iraqi Civil Defense Corps. You see improvements – the gas lines have now gone away again. So...we see constant improvement. And so it is getting better. The type of attacks are really much less violent, much less coordinated, but they still do have effects sometimes. That's why I try to make sure I paint the picture that it is improving, that we are making significant progress. That's not to say that there are still not people shooting at us here, there are still not people trying to work our will. But the progress really is very, very good." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Maj. Gen. Raymond T. Odierno
Tikrit, Iraq (Jan. 22, 2004)

Transferring Authority



Col. Ben Hodges, commander, 1st Brigade, 327th Infantry Regiment, 101st Airborne Division (Air Assault), and Command Sgt. Maj. Bart Womack, brigade command sergeant major, wrap the brigade flag up to symbolize that they are transferring authority in the Tigris River Valley to the 5th Battalion, 20th Infantry Regiment, 3rd Brigade (Stryker) 2nd Infantry Division, during a ceremony Jan. 22. (Photo by Spc. Joshua Hutcheson, USA) [\(story\)](#)

In the News

CPA Requests U.N. Team to See If Elections Can Move Forward

WASHINGTON, Jan. 22 -- The Coalition Provisional Authority (CPA) has asked the United Nations to send a team of advisors to take a look at the viability of direct elections in Iraq. The request comes just months before the June 30 handover of sovereignty in the country, a timetable set by a Nov. 15 agreement and strongly supported by President Bush. [\(story\)](#)

Jointness, Transformation Benefit From Lessons Learned in Battle

WASHINGTON, Jan. 21 -- Lessons learned from U.S. military operations in Afghanistan and Iraq are greatly assisting Defense Department transformation efforts, the chief of U.S. Joint Forces Command said here today. "The fact that we are conducting (those) operations with the breadth and depth that we are allows our services and allows our joint forces to experiment in a way that you can't replicate running any type of concept development and experimentation program -- war games or the like," said Navy Adm. Edmund P. Giambastiani Jr. [\(story\)](#)

New Iraqi Army First Brigade Nearly Complete

WASHINGTON, Jan. 21 -- The first of nine brigades planned for the new Iraqi army nearly is complete, the officer responsible for helping to rebuild the country's military reported in a Baghdad briefing today. Addressing progress in the rebuilding effort, Maj. Gen. Paul Eaton, commander of the Coalition's military assistance and training team in Iraq, said three battalions of Iraqi soldiers have graduated from military training academies since October. The desired "end state" is to eventually have "Iraqi officers and soldiers take over the training of their own soldiers," Eaton said. "I would like to emphasize that this will be an Iraqi Army, trained by Iraqis," he said. [\(story\)](#)

U.S. Committed to Asian-Pacific Region, Chairman of Joint Chiefs of Staff Says

WASHINGTON, Jan. 19 -- Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers' trip to Japan, Mongolia, China and Australia reemphasized to leaders in the region that the United States is interested and committed to progress in the region, senior defense officials said. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

Jan. 30, 2004

A Weekly Report from the Department of Defense

From the Podium

Lt. Gen. Sanchez Gives Operational Update on Iraq

"Our aggressive efforts to kill or capture former regime elements and other noncompliant forces, foreign fighters and other threats that are out there that are continuing to attack the Iraqi people have been particularly successful this past week. Among the captured was Hassan Ghul, who reported directly to Khalid Sheik Mohammed, the mastermind of the September 11th, 2001 attacks in the United States. For months I've been saying that al Qaeda's fingerprints have been here in Iraq. Those are showing themselves in the techniques that were being employed by foreign fighters, and this included the tactics being employed by suicide bombers against innocent Iraqis and against Coalition forces. Of course, the capture of Ghul is pretty strong proof that al Qaeda is trying to gain a foothold here to continue their murderous campaigns. Ghul's capture is great news for both the Iraqis, for the Coalition and for the international community's war against terror." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Lt. Gen. Ricardo S. Sanchez
Baghdad, Iraq (Jan. 29, 2004)

Gen. Richard B. Myers Calls Reservists 'America's Treasure'

"Four centuries ago, our militias took up their muskets to defend their families, their friends, and to fight for their liberty. Today our all-volunteer force fulfills that solemn contract spelled out in the first lines of the Constitution 'to provide for the common defense'... These men and women bring a great enthusiasm (to the military). They bring experience – not just from their military jobs. And they bring a tremendous strength of character. And it may be that last part that (is) the most important thing that reservists bring to the fight." [\(story\)](#)

Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Gen. Richard B. Myers
Address to Reserve Officers Association
Jan. 28, 2004, Washington, D.C.

Spirit of America



Marines and volunteers at Camp Pendleton, Calif., assemble school supply kits funded through donations to Spirit of America. The Marines will distribute the supplies to local children when they deploy to Iraq. (Photo courtesy of Spirit of America) [\(story\)](#)

In the News

Army to Restructure, Will Grow by 30,000

WASHINGTON, Jan. 29 – The Army will grow to 510,000 soldiers over the next four years as a temporary measure, a senior Army official said today. The official briefed the press on background after Army Chief of Staff Gen. Peter Schoomaker told Congress Jan. 28 that Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld has authorized the Army to exceed end strength limits by 30,000. The increase is allowed under emergency authorities Congress granted the Defense Department. [\(story\)](#)

Iraq May Have Been 'Far More Dangerous' Than Believed, Kay Says

WASHINGTON, Jan. 29 – The man who spent eight months leading the hunt for weapons of mass destruction in Iraq told senators here Jan. 28 that although no such weapons have been found, he believes Iraq may have been "even more dangerous than we thought" before Saddam Hussein was removed from power. David Kay, who stepped down last week as head of the Iraq Survey Group, appeared before the Senate Armed Services Committee. [\(story\)](#)

OPERATION
TRIBUTE
TO
FREEDOM
www.defendamerica.gov

Bo Knows How to Party, Will Host Super Bowl Bash for Troops

WASHINGTON, Jan. 28 – With 200,000 pounds of chicken wings, meatballs and his signature "Bo Burgers" on the menu, and the biggest game in sports on the tube, it's safe to say that former two-sport star Bo Jackson knows more than football and baseball. Bo knows how to throw a Super Bowl party as well. Jackson, who starred with the NFL's Raiders and with the Royals, White Sox and Angels in major league baseball, left for Kuwait today to host what is believed to be the largest Super Bowl party ever to take place in the Middle East. "To be honest, I couldn't think of a better way to spend my Super Bowl weekend," he said. [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#) (Show Your Support for the Troops - Visit Operation Tribute to Freedom)



From the Podium

"We know Saddam Hussein had the capability to produce weapons of mass destruction. He had the scientists and technology in place to make those weapons. We know he had the necessary infrastructure to produce weapons of mass destruction because we found the labs and dual use facilities that could be used to produce chemical and biological weapons. We know he was developing the delivery systems, ballistic missiles that the United Nations had prohibited. We know Saddam Hussein had the intent to arm his regime with weapons of mass destruction, because he hid all those activities from the world until the last day of his regime. And Saddam Hussein had something else -- he had a record of using weapons of mass destruction against his enemies and against innocent Iraqi citizens. Knowing what I knew then, and knowing what I know today, America did the right thing in Iraq." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

President George W. Bush
Charleston, S.C., Feb. 5, 2004

"It's the job of Dr. Kay's successor... and the Iraq Survey Group (ISG) is to pursue these issues wherever the facts may take them. It's a difficult task. Think -- it took us 10 months to find Saddam Hussein. The reality is that the hole he was found hiding in was large enough to hold enough biological weapons to kill thousands of human beings. Our people had gone past that farm several times, had no idea he was there. And unlike Saddam Hussein, such objects, once buried, can stay buried. In a country the size of California, the chances of inspectors finding something buried in the ground without their being led to it by people knowledgeable about where it was are minimal. As Dr. Kay has testified, what we have learned thus far has not proven Saddam Hussein had what intelligence indicated and what we believed he had, but it also has not proven the opposite. The ISG's work is some distance from completion. There are some 1,300 people in the ISG in Iraq, working hard to find ground truth. When that work is complete, we will know more." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Senate Armed Services Committee, Feb. 4, 2004

"I came here today to discuss our prewar estimate on Iraq and how we have followed Iraq's development of weapons of mass destruction programs for well over 10 years. It is absolutely essential to do so openly and honestly. I have argued for patience as we continue to learn the truth. We are nowhere near the end of our work in Iraq, we need more time. I have told you where we are and where our performance can be improved. Our analysts at the end of the day have a duty to inform and warn. They did so honestly and with integrity when making judgments about the dangers posed by Saddam Hussein... We cannot afford an environment to develop where analysts are afraid to make a call. Where judgments are held back because analysts fear they will be wrong. Their work and these judgments make vital contributions to our nation's security." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

CIA Director George Tenet
Georgetown University, Feb. 5, 2004

Iraqis Securing Iraq



Iraqi Civil Defense Corps members during the opening ceremony of the Joint Operations Center in Tuz, Iraq, Jan. 31. (U.S. Air Force photo by Staff Sgt. Jeffrey A. Wolfe) ([story](#))

In the News

Rumsfeld Says Better Management Needed for Force

WASHINGTON, Feb. 4 -- Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld highlighted efforts being made to transform the military even as the war on terror continues. Rumsfeld testified before the Senate Armed Services Committee today. He told the senators that the military force is stressed now, but that it is more a management problem than a force size problem. The secretary said one effect of the war on terror is a significant increase in operational tempo and an increased demand on the force. "To manage the demand on the force, we first must be clear about what the problem really is, so we can work together to fashion appropriate solutions," he said. ([story](#))

Fiscal Year 2005 Department of Defense Budget Release

WASHINGTON, Feb. 2 -- President Bush's fiscal year 2005 budget requests \$401.7 billion in discretionary budget authority for the Department of Defense (DoD). The budget maintains implementation of the Bush Administration's defense strategy and continues the transformation of the U.S. military to ensure that it has the capabilities needed to counter 21st century security threats most effectively and efficiently. ([DoD release](#))

Services, Joint Commands Revamping Operational Tactics

Terror War Needs Funded in Proposed 2005 Defense Budget

Budget Request Funds Current Readiness, Transformation

Proposed 2005 Budget Contains Money For Troop Pay Raise

FY 05 Military Construction, Family Housing Budget Announced



From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld, Gen. Myers Brief Pentagon Press Corps

"There are also lessons being learned by the world's terrorist regimes. The last 12 months have provided them with two different models of behavior: the path of cooperation and the path of defiance. Libya chose the path of cooperation when it announced its decision to disclose and eliminate its chemical, biological and nuclear weapons programs, as well as its ballistic missiles. Iraq, by contrast, chose the path of defiance when Saddam Hussein passed up his final opportunity that was given to him in U.N. Resolution 1441... We may never know why Saddam Hussein made the choices he made, but we do know this. He chose war. If he had chosen differently, if the Iraqi regime had taken the steps Libya is now taking, there would have been no war. And the lessons are clear. Choices carry costs. Leaders who abandon the pursuit of those weapons will find an open path to better relations with the free nations of the world." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Rumsfeld, Feb. 10, 2004

Secretary Rumsfeld Addresses Munich Conference on European Security Policy

"In one year, NATO has undergone probably more positive change than in most 10-year periods in its history. We've streamlined the NATO Command Structure; stood up a new NATO Response Force; stood up a new chemical, biological, radiological and nuclear battalion; worked with Poland and Spain to stand up a multinational division in south central Iraq; stood up a transformation command that's working with Allies (from all over the world) to improve interoperability and our ability to work together. (We've) deployed NATO forces to lead the International Security Assistance Force in Afghanistan – the Alliance's first mission outside of Europe and the North Atlantic area; and we are preparing to welcome seven important new members to the Alliance at the Istanbul Summit later this year." [\(remarks\)](#)

Secretary Rumsfeld, Feb. 7, 2004
Munich, Germany

Weapons Detonation



Feb. 5 - Engineers detonate a large weapons cache uncovered by the Coalition in Iraq. (Air Force photo by Staff Sgt. Jeffrey A. Wolfe.)

Army Chief Focuses on Force Stabilization

WASHINGTON, Feb. 9 – (Following is the fifth in a series of articles on 16 focus areas Army Chief of Staff Gen. Peter Schoomaker identified last fall.) While the primary goal of stabilizing soldiers is to increase the readiness of their units for national security requirements, that stabilization also supports well-being for soldiers and their family members, according to officials. "We think by stabilizing the Army, where we don't move the Army every two to three years on an individual basis, but we keep people in place, develop cohesive, stable units, where spouses can work, where kids can go to school, where people can invest in homes and develop equity, stabilizes forces," Schoomaker told members of the House Armed Services Committee, Jan. 28. "It's better for the fighting forces. It's better for the families. And, it will increase our retention." [\(story\)](#)

In the News

Bush Asks for Tougher Focus on Weapons of Mass Destruction

WASHINGTON, Feb. 11 – The United States and its allies "will act on every lead to find the middlemen, the suppliers and the buyers" to stop the spread of deadly weapons President Bush said today. During a speech at the National Defense University at Fort McNair, the president proposed ways to strengthen the world's efforts to stop weapons proliferation, including expanding the work of the Proliferation Security Initiative to address more than shipments and transfers. [\(story\)](#)

DoD Supplemental Request Won't Go to Hill Until January

WASHINGTON, Feb. 11 – The Defense Department has a number of good reasons to delay asking for a wartime supplemental funding request for fiscal 2005, said DoD Comptroller Dov Zakheim. Defense officials cannot guess how much operations in fiscal 2005 will cost now. He said there will be changes in Iraq and Afghanistan before the start of the next fiscal year. He said the Coalition turnover of sovereignty to the Iraqi people will mean changes that no one can anticipate now. [\(story\)](#)

Coalition Nabs Another 'Most Wanted' Fugitive

WASHINGTON, Feb. 10 – Another fugitive featured in the deck of 55 playing cards signifying the "most wanted" members of Saddam Hussein's regime is in Coalition custody. Muhsin Khadr al-Khafaji was captured Feb. 7, Combined Joint Task Force 7 officials announced today. He was No. 48 on the "most wanted" list and served Saddam's Ba'ath Party as a regional commander and as party chairman for the Qadisiyah district. [\(story\)](#)



From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Discusses Enemy Combatants

"America is a nation at war. It is a war we did not ask for, but it's a war that we must fight. It's a war that we must win, and we will. Detaining enemy combatants is a part of that war. They are being treated in a manner that is consistent with the Geneva Convention, and... they are being treated in a manner that is in accordance with the principles upon which our nation was founded and has flourished." ([transcript](#)) ([background briefing transcript](#)) ([story](#)) ([Joint Task Force Guantanamo Bay web site](#)) ([transcript from Tampa media interview](#))

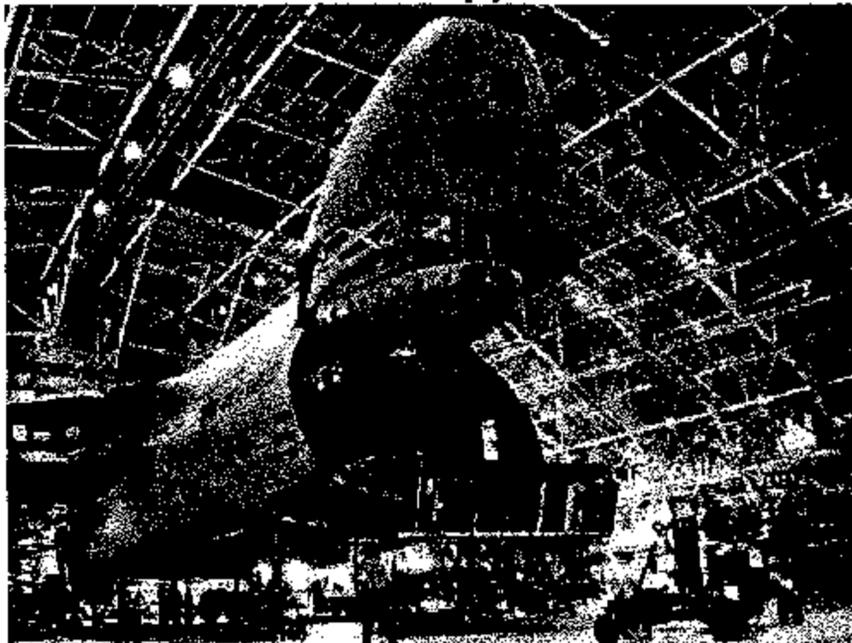
Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld, Feb. 13, 2004
Greater Miami Chamber of Commerce, Miami, Fla.

Ambassador Bremer Says Timeline for Iraqi Sovereignty is Firm

"There are 133 days before sovereignty returns to an Iraqi government on June 30th. Changes in the mechanism for forming an interim government are possible, but the date holds. And hold it should. In the November 15th agreement, the Governing Council and the Coalition promised the Iraqi people sovereignty on a date certain, and we will give it to them. The Coalition's goal has always been an Iraq which is free and democratic, peaceful and prosperous, sovereign and united. The plan... to achieve that goal is divided into three interdependent parts: security, governance and the economy. We've made great progress in all three." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Ambassador L. Paul Bremer III, Feb. 19, 2004
Baghdad, Iraq

Airlift Support



Strategic airlift directorate officials at Robins Air Force Base, Ga., are at the center of an ongoing effort to step up aircraft and parts production to support Air Mobility Command during the largest rotation of U.S. forces since World War II. The effort is scheduled to last several months. (U.S. Air Force photo by Sue Sapp)

Al-Zarqawi Letter

The CPA and Iraqi Governing Council officials released the [text](#) of an intercepted letter written by [Abu Mus'ab al-Zarqawi](#), a Jordanian terrorist with al Qaeda affiliations, to al Qaeda officials. In the document, Zarqawi acknowledges that "time is running out" for the insurgents and terrorists as the transition to Iraqi sovereignty draws near, and writes the only solution is to force a civil war between Sunni and Shi'a.

In the News

Officials Report on Troop Rotation

WASHINGTON, Feb. 19 - The rotation of troops into and out of Iraq is in full swing, DoD officials said today. More than 40,000 troops scheduled to deploy to Iraq have moved into theater, and 35,000 of those set to come home already have departed, said Army Brig. Gen. David Rodriguez, a Joint Staff spokesman. Pentagon officials said the rotation is the largest troop movement since World War II. A logistics official in Kuwait said it was like the Normandy invasion "in both directions." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Tactics Changing for Coalition Forces, Terrorists

WASHINGTON, Feb. 17 - U.S. and Coalition actions in Afghanistan have forced terrorist groups operating there to change their strategies. So Coalition forces continue to adapt their tactical approach in response, Army Lt. Gen. David Barno, commander of Combined Forces Command, said today. He said Taliban forces used to attack Coalition elements in large numbers, until they realized that would get them killed in large numbers. Today terrorists go after soft targets in smaller numbers. ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Terrorists Know Time Is Running Out

WASHINGTON, Feb. 15. - As the June 30 turnover of sovereignty in Iraq to the Iraqi people approaches, terrorists trying to start a civil war in the country know their window of opportunity is closing, the Coalition Provisional Authority administrator said today. Ambassador L. Paul Bremer III told "ABC News This Week" the 17-page letter written by fugitive Jordanian terrorist Abu Mussab al-Zarqawi seeking help from top al Qaeda leaders shows Zarqawi knows the terrorists are failing and that their time is running out. ([story](#))



From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Discusses Progress in Iraq

"(What is notable) is the fact that we have security forces that have gone from zero up to something in the range of 200,000 and they are being attacked by the terrorists and the forces opposing the Coalition. They're killing Iraqis. And interestingly, the Iraqi people don't like it. Instead of responding by acquiescing...volunteers are still in line to join the police; they're still in line to join the army. Instead of retreating they are leaning forward and taking losses and God bless them for it. When the story is written on Iraq, finally, it will be a story that will include Iraqis fighting for their own freedom and putting their own lives at risk, and that's impressive."

[\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld, Feb. 22, 2004
En route to Kuwait

Brig. Gen. Mark Kimmitt Explains Transition to Iraqi Sovereignty

"(It is) also important to keep in mind that June 30th is not this magical date (on) which the Coalition...on the civilian side, just disappears. That's not the case at all. June 30th is the date at which we hand over sovereignty, we hand over political authority to the Iraqis to run their own country, to govern their own country. While Ambassador Bremer will leave on June 30th, much of the operation that we've built up here will be in place as part of a U.S. mission. It'll be the largest U.S. embassy in the world." [\(transcript\)](#)

Brig. Gen. Mark Kimmitt, Feb. 24, 2004
Baghdad, Iraq

New Medal



The front of Global War on Terrorism Expeditionary Medal features a shield adapted from the Great Seal of the United States. The back includes the eagle, serpent and swords along with the inscription "War on Terrorism Expeditionary Medal." [\(story\)](#)

Sexual Assault Allegations

WASHINGTON, Feb. 25 - The Defense Department's senior personnel official today assured Senate Armed Services Committee members that the military would examine allegations that scores of female service members were sexually assaulted during overseas deployments. A task force is investigating media reports of alleged sexual assaults on service members serving overseas. [\(story\)](#) [\(survey story\)](#) [\(transcript\)](#)

In the News

Karzai Says Taliban Movement Dead

KABUL, Afghanistan, Feb. 27 - The Taliban is dead as a movement or a military factor in Afghanistan, the country's president said here Feb. 26, and former Taliban leaders seeking to return home will be allowed back if they don't have criminal records. President Hamid Karzai held a joint news conference with Secretary Rumsfeld after they met in Afghanistan's presidential palace. He challenged the implications of a question posed by a correspondent from the Arab satellite television network al Jazeera that implied al Qaeda and the Taliban were becoming increasingly active in the country. [\(story\)](#) [\(Story: Rumsfeld-Karzai meeting\)](#)

Myers Updates Baltimore Audience on Terror War

WASHINGTON, Feb. 24 - It wasn't a choice between combating Saddam Hussein's regime in Iraq or going after al Qaeda, the nation's top military officer told members of the Council of Foreign Affairs in Baltimore on Feb. 23. The United States had to do both. Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers assured the audience that "nobody has taken their eyes off the al Qaeda ball" as operations in Iraq continue. [\(story\)](#)

Iraqis Want End to Occupation, But Don't Want Coalition to Leave

BAGHDAD, Iraq, Feb. 23 - Polls indicate Iraqis want the occupation of their country to end, but don't want the Coalition to leave, the senior spokesman for the Coalition Provisional Authority said here today. Dan Senor said the overwhelming majority of Iraqis are grateful for their liberation and are glad that Saddam Hussein's rule is over. They want to rule themselves, he said, but they know the security situation in Iraq requires a continued Coalition presence. [\(story\)](#)



From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld, Gen. Myers Brief Press Corps on Situation in Haiti

"At the request of Haiti's new president, President Bush has ordered the deployment of a contingent of U.S. Marines to the island as the leading element of a multinational interim force. U.S. forces are being deployed to secure key sites in the Haitian capital. Their mission is to contribute to a more secure and stable environment during this initial phase, in order to help support the constitutional political process, to protect U.S. citizens, to facilitate the repatriation of any Haitians interdicted at sea, to help stand up the interim force and create conditions for the arrival of a U.N. multinational force." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Washington (March 1, 2004)

Ambassador Bremer, Gen. Sanchez Discuss Iraq's Interim Constitution, Attacks in Baghdad and Karbala

"I want to take note of the contrast in the events on Monday and Tuesday. The Monday pre-dawn agreement on the transitional administrative law demonstrated what can happen when a broad range of Iraqis work and talk and reason together with the goal of achieving justice, harmony and progress. This is the path to a democratic Iraq. Tuesday showed us the dark vision of the evildoers. They fight to ward off harmony and are happy to pave the road to power with the corpses of their innocent victims. The terrorists are dead set against the vision of a democratic Iraq, a vision shared by an overwhelming majority of the Iraqi people." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Ambassador L. Paul Bremer
Baghdad, Iraq (March 3, 2004)

Landing in Haiti



Marines with the 3rd Battalion/8th Marine Regiment arrive at Port-Au-Prince, Haiti, on March 3, 2004. The unit is the air contingency of the Marine Air Ground Task Force. (U.S. Air Force photo by Tech. Sgt. Andy Dunaway) [\(story\)](#)

More Guard Forces Available to Governors

WASHINGTON (March 1) -- Governors will be able to call on at least 50 percent of their National Guard forces for homeland defense missions and other state emergencies because of a plan to realign Army and Air Guard units during the next few years. "We will balance our forces, focusing on the right force mix and the right kinds of units with the right capabilities in every state and territory," said Lt. Gen. H Steven Blum at the National Governors Association's winter meeting in Washington. [\(story\)](#)

In the News

Middle East Engaged in War Between Extremists, Moderates

WASHINGTON, March 3 -- The Coalition against terrorists is engaged in a war to ensure the will of the many prevails against the wishes of a few, said Defense Department leaders before the House Armed Services Committee today. Army Gen. John Abizaid, commander of U.S. Central Command, and Peter Rodman, assistant defense secretary for international security affairs, told the representatives that the recent attacks in Baghdad and Karbala underscore the danger still facing the Coalition in the region. Abizaid stressed the war is not just for stabilization, but a fight "about extremism vs. moderation. It's a fight about the ideas of free men vs. those who would enslave people." [\(story\)](#)

DoD Announces Draft Detainee Review Policy

WASHINGTON, March 3 -- The Department of Defense today released a draft administrative review process memorandum. This draft memorandum would establish an administrative review process to reassess at least annually the need to continue to detain each enemy combatant in the control of the Defense Department at Guantanamo Bay Naval Base in Cuba. [\(release\)](#)

BRAC Criteria Focus on 'Military Value'

WASHINGTON, Feb. 28 -- Military value will be the focus for the final selection criteria to be used in the 2005 round of Base Realignment and Closures (BRAC). That value represents the ability of the installation to contribute to future mission capabilities and operational readiness, said Philip Grone, principal assistant deputy undersecretary of defense for installations and environment, in an interview on Feb. 26. In fact, four of the eight guiding principles are centered on military value. [\(story\)](#)



From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld, Gen. Pace Brief Pentagon Press Corps

"As the Governing Council debated this weekend, the world had an opportunity to see Iraqis from a full range of ethnic and political and religious traditions settle their differences peacefully, debate, discuss and engage in a free exchange of views that are, as we all know, the hallmarks of democratic societies... Just as important as the (Transitional Administrative) law itself is the process by which it was established, a process that required debate but also compromise. The leaders of Iraq's Governing Council have not only enacted a landmark law, they have shown the world that Iraqis are on the path and have a willingness to do the difficult work of democracies." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Washington, March 9

Army Gen. James T. Hill, Commander of U.S. Southern Command, Gives Haiti Update

"U.S. and international forces are in Haiti at the request of the new president of Haiti and in support of U.N. Resolution 1529 authorizing the deployment of a multinational interim force (MIF). We (appreciate) the great support of our partner nations -- from Canada, Chile and France -- and are working very closely with them to expedite the security and stability of the country. As of today, we've flown over 75 flights into Haiti, delivering approximately 1,600 U.S. troops, more than 1,900 tons of equipment and supplies. More than 2,400 forces are on the ground as part of the MIF Haiti: 1,600 U.S., about 516 French, 328 Chileans, 52 Canadians, with 400 more arriving within the week." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Gen. James T. Hill
Washington, March 10

Historic Signing



(Baghdad, March 8) -- The Iraqi Governing Council signs the Transitional Administrative Law. [\(CPA link\)](#)

Transitional Administrative Law

WASHINGTON, March 8 -- The Iraqi Governing Council celebrated today what council president Mohammed Bahr al-Ulloum called "a historic moment, decisive in the history of Iraq" by signing an interim constitution in Baghdad. The new "Transitional Administrative Law" (TAL) will serve as Iraq's constitution between June 30, when the Coalition Provisional Authority returns sovereignty to the Iraqi people, and completion of a permanent constitution by a directly elected parliament. The document includes a 13-article bill of rights that guarantees basic rights to all Iraqis. [\(story\)](#)

[TAL-Full Text](#)

[TAL-Executive Summary](#)

[Individual Rights Guaranteed in the TAL](#)

In the News

EUCOM Deputy: Al Qaeda 'Has An Interest In North Africa'

WASHINGTON, March 9 -- Al Qaeda operatives flushed out of Afghanistan and other locales have likely cast their eyes on the continent of Africa as a source for new recruits and funding, a senior U.S. military officer said March 8. "There has, without a doubt, been some al Qaeda presence in portions of North Africa," Air Force Gen. Charles F. Wald told reporters during a roundtable discussion at the State Department's Foreign Press Center here. For example, he related that an Algerian terrorist group had announced about four months ago that it was associated with al Qaeda. "Now, whether al Qaeda has agreed to that or not, we don't know," Wald remarked. But, he pointed out, the Algerian group "made the statement they want to be associated with al Qaeda." [\(story\)](#)

First Baghdad Women's Center Opens

BAGHDAD, March 8 - Ambassador L. Paul Bremer celebrated International Women's Day with a group of Iraqi women at the new Mansour Women's Center in Baghdad, the first of nine scheduled to open in the Baghdad area. The centers are funded by a \$1.4 million grant from the Coalition Provisional Authority and the U.S. Agency for International Development (USAID), and implemented by Women for Women International. Some of the services offered include educational and medical referral services and leadership training. [\(CPA release\)](#)

Of Note

One year later: a rebound in Iraq - Column by David Francis

Rocket attacks. Political and sectarian strife. Given all the turmoil in Iraq, it's easy to miss what's going right there one year after the war: economic recovery. Despite high unemployment and power blackouts, Iraqis are seeing a big rebound in business. That turnaround is one key to improving the nation's political stability. [\(Read the entire column in the Christian Science Monitor\)](#)



Defense Leaders' Views on One-Year Anniversary of Operation Iraqi Freedom

"They (al Qaeda) are operating differently than they did...When you think of 90 nations in the Global War on Terror, trading intelligence, trying to freeze bank accounts, putting pressure, law enforcement pressure, making it more difficult for al Qaeda and other terrorist networks to move across borders to recruit - to retain their people and killing and capturing a reasonable number. It has to be harder for them. So what they've done is they've altered their approaches. They're doing things differently than they were three years ago, and that's not surprising. Just as we go to school on them, they go to school on us." [\(transcript\)](#)

Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld
March 16, 2004

"...the most important thing in the intelligence world is to keep our focus on an enemy that is still out there. Madrid is a clear demonstration that despite a lot of success, even though they don't have a secure sanctuary in Afghanistan any more, they don't have a secure sanctuary in Iraq any more, many hundreds of them have been caught or killed, they're still out there, they're still dangerous, and I think that's where our intelligence effort needs to focus." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Deputy Secretary of Defense Paul Wolfowitz
March 16, 2004

"The region is now more secure due to the elimination of a dangerous regime with a history of aggression and links with terrorist organizations. The achievement of this historic effort is thanks to the brave and selfless sacrifice of our Coalition forces." [\(story\)](#)

Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff
March 17, 2004

Removing Saddam



The head of Saddam Hussein is removed from the Presidential Palace in Baghdad in December. (USAF photo by Tech Sgt John Houghton)

Progress In Iraq

On March 19, 2003, the United States and its Coalition partners launched the first air strikes of Operation Iraqi Freedom. A year later, Hussein's decades-old regime has been removed and 25 million Iraqis have been liberated from one of the world's most brutal tyrannies.

A broad Coalition of nations is providing support for efforts to stabilize and rebuild Iraq: 34 countries, including 11 of the 19 NATO countries, have provided more than 25,000 troops.

The Iraqi Governing Council has passed an interim constitution.

More than 200,000 Iraqis now provide security for their fellow citizens. Iraqi security forces now account for the majority of all forces in Iraq.

All 22 universities and 43 technical institutes are open, as are nearly all primary and secondary schools. All 240 hospitals and more than 1,200 clinics are open.



[Iraq-On the Ground Archive](#)

IRAQ WEEKLY PROGRESS UPDATE

GOVERNANCE
ELECTRICITY
EDUCATION
OIL
SECURITY
ECONOMICS
HEALTH CARE



DoD [slides](#) on Iraq reconstruction.



[Combined Joint Task Force-7](#)



From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld, Gen. Myers Brief Pentagon Press Corps

"I raised some questions for the (September 11th) Commission to consider. For example... Can we strengthen intelligence by considering expanding access to compartmentalized information and taking on some added risk, admittedly, that some information might be compromised, in exchange for reducing the risk that people who urgently need to know that information, to use it, and to integrate it with other facts, will be kept in the dark?... How can we better wage the battle of ideas to stop the next generation of terrorists from being recruited, trained, financed and deployed? Next, should we ask the various departments and agencies of the U.S. government to do what the military services did some years ago with the Goldwater-Nichols law, and adjust existing authorities to achieve a stronger, more agile, more efficient, indeed, a more government-wide joint effort?" ([transcript](#))

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld, March 25

Secretary Rumsfeld Testifies Before September 11th Commission

"In the aftermath of 9/11, the Department of Defense has pursued two tracks simultaneously: We have prosecuted the global war on terror in concert with other departments and agencies of the U.S. Government; and we have continued and, where possible, accelerated, the effort to transform the Department to be able to meet and defeat the threats of the 21st century. We are having success on both fronts. What the courageous men and women in uniform have accomplished since our country was attacked 30 months ago is impressive. In the 2½ years since 9/11, with our Coalition partners, they have overthrown two terrorist regimes, and liberated some 50 million people; hunted down thousands of terrorists and regime remnants in Iraq, Afghanistan and other countries; captured or killed 46 of the 55 most wanted in Iraq -- including Saddam Hussein; disrupted terrorist financing; interdicted shipments of chemical and nuclear weapons components bound for terrorist states; disrupted terrorist cells on several continents; and undoubtedly prevented a number of planned terrorist attacks." ([full transcript of prepared remarks](#)) ([story](#)) ([story](#))

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld, March 24

1st Marine Division Colors Fly Again in Iraq



The 1st Marine Division uncases the "Blue diamond's" colors during a relief ceremony in Baghdad on March 20. The Camp Pendleton, California-based unit relieved the Army's 82nd Airborne Division of its duties in Iraq. In all, nearly 20,000 Marines will conduct security and stabilization operations in the region to turn over full power of Iraq to its citizens. (Official USMC photo by Cpl. Paula M. Fitzgerald) ([story](#))

AFRTS is the American Forces Radio and Television Service. Part of the Defense Department, its mission is to communicate DoD policies, priorities, programs, goals and initiatives. The **AFRTS News Center** produces the Two-Minute Report and two News Minutes each weekday for broadcast on AFRTS stations worldwide. ([Link here for list of recent TV broadcasts.](#))

In the News

Defense Department Report Cites Need for More Base Cuts

WASHINGTON, March 24 – The U.S. military still has too many bases and other infrastructure, a senior Defense Department official said March 23. DoD's 2005 base realignment and closure report just submitted to Congress estimates the department doesn't need about a quarter of its current overall infrastructure, Raymond F. DuBois, deputy undersecretary of defense for installations and environment, told reporters at a Pentagon media roundtable. Congress authorized DoD to perform another BRAC for 2005. ([story](#))

New Provincial Reconstruction Team to Open in Afghanistan

WASHINGTON, March 24 -- A new provincial reconstruction team in Khowst opens March 25, bringing the total of PRTs in the country to 12. Officials said four more teams are scheduled to open in the next several months. PRTs serve as a catalyst for stabilization, building relationships and enabling Afghanistan's reconstruction and development, officials said. They also help unify the country, officials added, by expanding the influence of the country's central government out into the provinces, well beyond the national capital of Kabul. ([story](#))

Haiti Interim Force Rises to 3,300; Confiscates Arms

WASHINGTON, March 23 – The troop level in Haiti has risen to 3,300, and members of the Multinational Interim Force now are stabilizing parts of the troubled country beyond the capital of Port-au-Prince, Defense Department officials said. Haiti now has 1,800 U.S., 760 French, 330 Chilean and 340 Canadian military personnel assigned, U.S. Southern Command officials said. The operation now has a name: Operation Secure Tomorrow. ([story](#))



From the Podium

Brig. Gen. Mark Kimmitt Calls Killing of American Contractors Act of Cowardice

"We have not seen significant number of new tactics. We haven't seen, quite frankly, any new bravery on the part of these cowards. They continue to put bombs by the side of the road to kill women and children. They continue to shoot contractors whose only purpose is to come in this town -- to come into a town to deliver food. They kill washwomen. These are despicable people. They're a small minority of the Iraqi people. And I suspect that most Iraqi people were as horrified with what they saw yesterday because they realized that (it) is painting the entire country of Iraq with a very wide brush. But I think people here certainly understand that that's a very, very small minority of the people in this country, and we have 200,000 members of the Iraqi police, ICDC, the overall Iraqi security forces and the Coalition forces that are resolute in their determination to hunt them down and kill them." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Brig. Gen. Mark Kimmitt, April 1
Baghdad, Iraq

Secretary Rumsfeld Speaks at NATO Enlargement Ceremony

"Let me first offer a very warm welcome to the prime ministers of Bulgaria and Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Romania, Slovakia, Slovenia, and also to Albania, Croatia and Macedonia... (i)t should come as no surprise to any of us that nations that so recently recovered their own freedom are at the forefront of the effort to help the Afghan and the Iraqi people to recover their own freedom. It shows that NATO truly is a community of free nations -- nations that share common values: democracy, human rights, freedom of speech, freedom of religion, free market economies and, I would add, nations that are willing to help extend freedom to others. President Bush said it today, NATO needs your leadership. It needs the leadership and the energy and the vitality and the perspective that each of your countries bring. We recognize the aspirations of other nations that have expressed a desire to join NATO, including Albania and Croatia and Macedonia." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld, March 29
Washington, D.C.

In the News

Navy May Play Lead Transformation Role, DoD Official Says

ANNAPOLIS, Md., April 1 -- Naval services have the opportunity to play leading roles in the transformation of the U.S. military, the Defense Department's director of force transformation said here March 31. Transformation, retired Vice Adm. Arthur K. Cebrowski said at the Annapolis Naval History Symposium, is "new values, new attitudes and new beliefs" and how those are expressed in human behavior and institutional behavior. The war in Iraq, the war on terrorism and globalization are compelling not only the pace and the intensity of transformation, but also its character, Cebrowski said. [\(story\)](#)

Official Urges More Balanced Treatment for Reserve Components

WASHINGTON, March 31 -- With Reserve and National Guard forces now critical elements in the Global War on Terrorism, the Defense Department's senior reserve affairs adviser told a Senate subcommittee here today that the country must do more to care for Reserve and Guard members and their families. Thomas F. Hall, assistant secretary of defense for reserve affairs, went to Capitol Hill to provide the reserve affairs fiscal 2005 posture statement and to detail the department's budget request. [\(story\)](#)

SOUTHCOM Faces Threats to Peace in Latin America, Caribbean

WASHINGTON, March 31 -- Despite the many pressing demands on the nation and its resources, the United States must pay more attention to traditional and emerging threats in Latin America and the Caribbean region, Army Gen. James T. Hill said in March 24 testimony before the House Armed Services Committee. Hill said the U.S. faces two primary types of threats in the region: traditional and emerging threats. On the traditional front are threats from narcoterrorists and their ilk, a growing threat to law and order in partner nations from urban gangs and other illegal armed groups, Hill said. Islamic radical groups pose a lesser, but sophisticated threat. [\(story\)](#)

Iraqi School Opening



Schoolchildren raise the Iraqi flag while their classmates sing the new Iraqi national anthem during an opening celebration at the Al Anef Primary School in Abu Ghraib. (U.S. Army Spc. Andy Miller) [\(story\)](#)





Pentagon Briefing

April 8, 2004

A Weekly Report from the Department of Defense

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld, Gen. Myers Brief Pentagon Press Corps

"The vast majority of the 25 million Iraqi people want freedom for their country. Nonetheless, as we have said for some time, as the date for Iraq's transition to self-governance approaches, those opposed to a free Iraq will grow increasingly desperate; and indeed, they are. What we're witnessing today in Iraq is a power-play between those who favor terrorism and a return to oppression, and those determined to have freedom and self-government." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

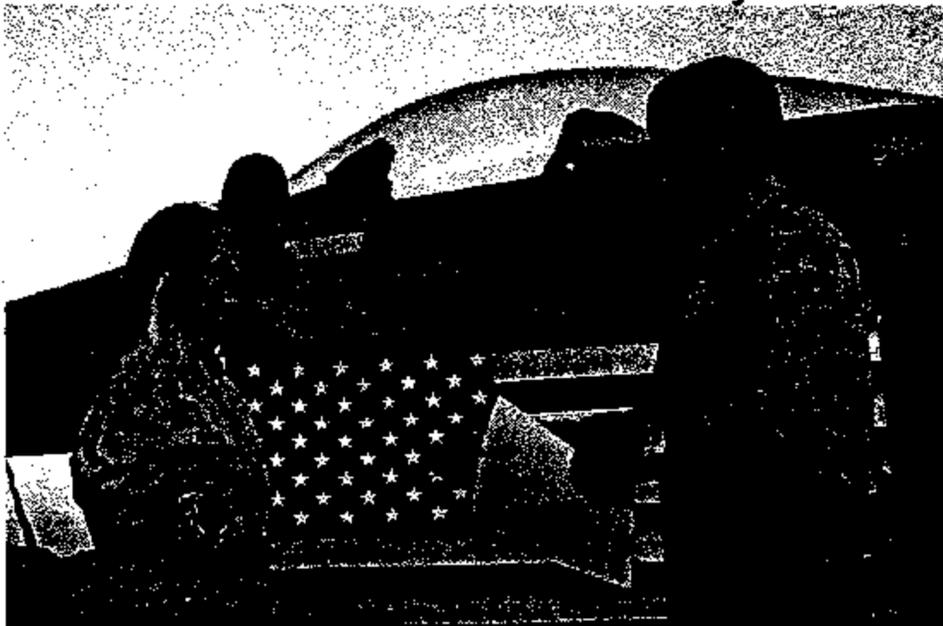
Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
April 7, 2004

Coalition Provisional Authority Briefing From Baghdad

"(It) really comes down to the message of extremism versus moderation. The extremists want to split the population from their government, from their security forces and from the Coalition, so that they can take this country back to an authoritarian regime, as they had for so many years, or possibly, even worse, take it back to some sort of Talibanization of this country, where anarchy and chaos rule. And it's important for the people of this country to understand that the Coalition forces and the Iraqi security forces are here to prevent that from happening. We will conduct offensive operations. We will attack to destroy the Mahdi Army. Those offensive operations will be deliberate, they will be precise, and they will be powerful, and they will succeed." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Brig. Gen. Mark Kimmitt
April 7, 2004

Re-enlistment Ceremony



Master Sgt. Natalie Bigham with the 107th Expeditionary Fighter Squadron, Selfridge Air National Guard Base, Mich., takes the Soldier's Oath of Allegiance from Lt. Col. Glenn Schmidt during her reenlistment ceremony at Freedom Air Base Kirkuk, on March 23, 2004. Holding the flag is Maj. William Hargrove and Senior Airman Mike Squier. All are members of the 107th Fighter Squadron out of Selfridge Air National Guard Bureau, Mich., currently deployed supporting Operation Iraqi Freedom. (U.S. Air National Guard photo by Master Sgt. Glenn Wilkewitz)

In the News

Ambassador: Afghan Success Requires 'Sustained Commitment'

WASHINGTON, April 6 -- Life in Afghanistan, "the first theater in the war against terror," is looking up, U.S. Ambassador to Afghanistan Zalmay Khalilzad noted here April 5. U.S., Coalition and Afghan forces have marginalized Taliban and al Qaeda remnants since the terrorists were driven from power, Khalilzad said at the Center for Strategic and International Studies. However, the diplomat emphasized, ultimate success in establishing a freestanding, moderate and democratic government for all Afghans "will require a sustained commitment" in both time -- at least five years or more -- and resources. [\(story\)](#)

First Stryker Brigade Proving Its Worth in Iraq

WASHINGTON, Army News Service - April 6 -- A year after conducting its Initial Operational Capabilities testing, the Army's first Stryker Brigade Combat Team is faring well in Iraq, according to senior Army procurement officials. The speed and quietness of the wheeled Strykers, compared to armored track vehicles, has earned the 3rd Brigade, 2nd Infantry Division a nickname among many Iraqis. Iraqi citizens around Samarra gave the brigade Soldiers the nickname "Ghost Riders" as the Stryker vehicles arrive and deploy their infantrymen with little noise or warning. [\(story\)](#)

DoD Assists Anti-Drug Efforts in Colombia, Afghanistan

WASHINGTON, April 6 -- Mindful that terrorist groups use the drug trade to fund operations, the Defense Department is helping local governments fight narco-trafficking in Colombia and Afghanistan, senior U.S. officials noted on Capitol Hill. [\(story\)](#)

WEBWATCH DoD Sites

[\(Link here for Defense Department web sites.\)](#)



From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Briefs Pentagon Press Corps on Troop Extensions in Iraq, Kuwait

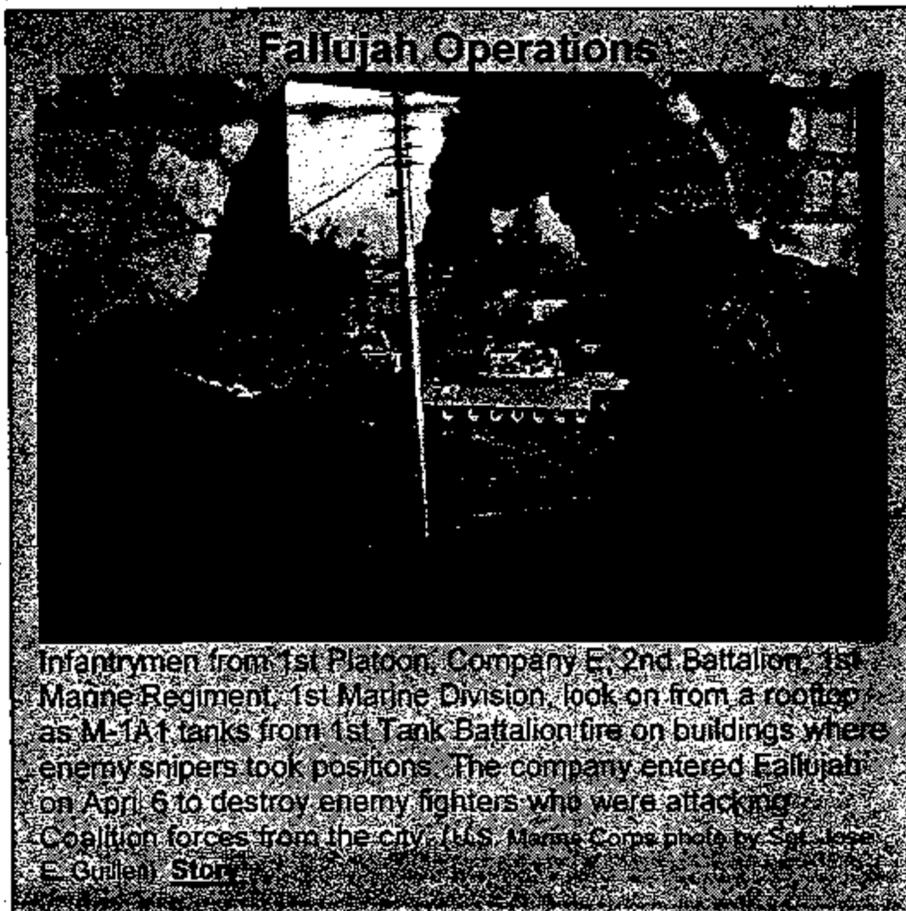
"General Abizaid has requested additional combat capability for the period ahead above the current level that has been the pattern, which has been plus or minus 115,000 troops in Iraq. The current level, because of the deployment/redeployment transfers is about 137,000. (W)e've approved the extension of roughly 20,000 forces, people who are currently in the theater, of which roughly a quarter, as I recall, are likely to be Guard and Reserve personnel. The period will be for up to an additional 90 days in Iraq and up to 120 days total deployment. Note that this does not represent a freeze on all of the forces that were scheduled to rotate out of Iraq. Of the roughly 115,000 troops that had been scheduled to rotate out, some 36,000 are still in the theater. And of that 36,000, a portion -- as I said, about 20,000 -- will likely be retained for a period, while the remainder will continue their rotations home. If additional capability is needed in Iraq, longer than the up-to-90 days that General Abizaid anticipates, the current plan is to replace them by bringing in other forces; that is to say, replace those that would be extended by bringing in other forces from other locations in the world." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(additional transcript: details of redeployment\)](#)

Secretary Donald Rumsfeld
April 15, 2004

Gen. Myers, Lt. Gen. Sanchez Brief Press in Baghdad

"(P)art of the effort that we're taking here on the ground and in the country to communicate with the Iraqi people that this is not about the Coalition forces against the Iraqi people... (T)here's a common thread between these two enemy forces that I'm encountering on the battlefield. These are forces that are attacking the democratic institutions of the country. They're attacking the religious, the political and the security structures of this country in an effort to take it back towards an oppressive era. We're communicating that to the people. There is an element of the former regime that is against us today, there is an element of foreign fighters that is out there striking at the Iraqi people, and there's a terrorist element that has claimed responsibility for attacking the Iraqi people. That's what we're facing. And that's what we're working very hard to communicate to the Iraqi people, to the international community and, clearly, to the American public." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Lt. Gen. Ricardo Sanchez
April 15, 2004, Baghdad



Fallujah Operations

Infantrymen from 1st Platoon, Company E, 2nd Battalion, 1st Marine Regiment, 1st Marine Division, look on from a rooftop as M-1A1 tanks from 1st Tank Battalion fire on buildings where enemy snipers took positions. The company entered Fallujah on April 6 to destroy enemy fighters who were attacking Coalition forces from the city. (U.S. Marine Corps photo by Sgt. Jose E. Guillen) [Story](#)

In the News

Senior Leadership Approves New Civilian Personnel System Plan

WASHINGTON, April 15 -- Senior leadership in the Defense Department approved plans for the new National Security Personnel System, Secretary of the Navy Gordon R. England, who is heading the project, announced April 14. The system, authorized by the fiscal 2004 National Defense Authorization Act, will introduce changes in the way the department hires, pays, promotes, disciplines and fires its civilian employees. While NSPS is mission-first, it's also employee-centric. Mechanisms such as Web pages and town meetings will not only provide information to the work force, but also will allow for feedback. The plan also calls for "aggressive, but event-driven schedules," England said. The first milestone is to have a labor-relations draft regulation to the Federal Register by November. [\(story\)](#)

Voter Education Key For Iraqi Elections, U.N. Official Says

WASHINGTON, April 15 -- Iraqi citizens who will vote in January's elections will need to be educated about the new system, a senior United Nations official said in Baghdad today. The "most important thing in an election," observed U.N. election expert Carina Perelli, is "to make sure that the voters and the citizens know exactly what ... they are voting for" and how the electoral process works. Some other requirements for Iraqi elections, Perelli noted, involve establishing voter lists and training 70,000 to 130,000 poll workers. Legislative changes necessary to hold Iraqi elections in January, she noted, need to be concluded by the end of May. [\(story\)](#)

Profiles

Profiles of the men and women fighting the Global War on Terror



From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld, Gen. Pace Brief Pentagon Press Corps on Iraq

"This is a tough, difficult business to go from a vicious, repressive regime to something that's representative and protective of the rights of different minorities, different religious groups in the country, and that can give them reasonable confidence and conviction that they can live in that circumstance safely and successfully. And everyone has to feel they have a stake in it. And I think the Shi'as tend to believe they do because they're a majority. I think the Sunnis may feel that their dominant role will disappear because they're a minority, and certainly it will, the domination that they had under Saddam Hussein, and that's a good thing. But on the other hand, the Sunnis have to feel that they have a role in that country, a stake in that country, that they'll be able to find jobs as teachers and government employees and in the military and in the security forces, or else that system's not going to work." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
April 20, 2004

Secretary Rumsfeld Addresses American Society of Newspaper Editors

"To know the whole story about what's going on in Iraq today, America and other nations need to hear not just the truth that there are attacks and setbacks, which there certainly are, but also why these attacks are happening and why the terrorists and the regime remnants are lashing out. And this is where the print media can play a special role. You have the space to give context; to inform the public about things that don't make the sound bite on evening news. Terrorists and bomb-throwers get headlines, to be sure. The good people of Iraq and Afghanistan do not." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
April 22, 2004

Cordon and Search



Members of the Dibbis Police Department disassemble an Iraqi weapon during a cordon and search in the village of Qarah Tappah, Iraq, on April 18. The Dibbis Police Department is searching the village for illegal contraband that could be used against Coalition forces. (DoD photo by Sgt. April Johnson, 55th Signal Company, U.S. Army.)

The Soldier's Creed

I am an American Soldier. I am a Warrior and a member of a team. I serve the people of the United States and live the Army Values. I will always place the mission first. I will never accept defeat. I will never quit. I will never leave a fallen comrade. I am disciplined, physically and mentally tough, trained and proficient in my warrior tasks and drills. I always maintain my arms, my equipment and myself. I am an expert and I am a professional. I stand ready to deploy, engage, and destroy the enemies of the United States of America in close combat. I am a guardian of freedom and the American way of life. I am an American Soldier. [\(link to the Soldier's Creed flash video\)](#)

In the News

Leaders in Fallujah Have 'Days, Not Weeks' to Comply

WASHINGTON, April 22 – It's a matter of "days not weeks" for Fallujans to demonstrate they are serious about honoring the agreement they made earlier this week, Coalition Provisional Authority spokesmen in Iraq said today. U.S. Marines stand ready to restart offensive operations in Fallujah. The 1st Marine Expeditionary Force declared a unilateral cease-fire in the city April 9. Members of the Iraqi Governing Council have spoken with officials in Fallujah in hopes of defusing the situation and getting anti-Coalition forces there under control. [\(story\)](#)

Lawlessness Part of Life in Fallujah

WASHINGTON, April 21 – A certain amount of lawlessness has always been a part of life in Fallujah, Defense Department officials said recently. While U.S. Marines stand ready inside the city, anti-Coalition forces continue to attack in defiance of a ceasefire agreement. The city is a hotbed of anti-Coalition activity, and has been since the U.S. troops entered the area in April last year. But Fallujah's reputation for violence didn't start when the Coalition rolled into town. It has always had the taste of what Americans would call the Wild West. [\(story\)](#)

Terrorists Can't Compete With Provincial Reconstruction Teams

WASHINGTON, April 21 – The scope and scale of projects being undertaken by provincial reconstruction teams throughout Afghanistan are among the best defenses against terrorism in the region, according to the commander of the 18th Airborne Corps. It's something the Taliban recognizes they can't compete with," said Army Lt. Gen. John R. Vines, who commanded Coalition forces in Afghanistan from September 2002 to October 2003. He told the American Forces Press Service last week that these teams are increasing the central Afghan government's ability to improve the lives of its people. [\(story\)](#)



From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Says Draft Not Under Consideration

"I know of nobody who is studying re-instituting the draft at the present time... We are perfectly capable... of attracting and retaining the number of people we need without using compulsion. All we have to do is to increase the incentives. That's what anyone does in any activity in the world, except for situations that use compulsion for their military. But in everything else – in business, in government – we don't use compulsion to get people to be firemen or policemen or any number of other things. And as long as we're willing to compete in the civilian manpower market... in fact, at the present time, our recruiting and retention's quite good. So I don't know what's causing this discussion. I personally don't favor re-instituting the draft. I think we've got superb volunteers and... if we need a larger military, we certainly are capable of paying for a larger military." [\(transcript\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Interview on Laura Ingraham Radio Show
April 27, 2004

Maj. Gen. Sattler Briefs Press on Central Command Operations and Fallujah

"We are very comfortable that we have the combat support and the supporting arms that would be necessary to, if it comes to it... take Fallujah by force. But... the intent's not to take the town of Fallujah. The intent is to give the town of Fallujah back to the Fallujan people and... if it does require violence, (it) is very precise, and that it is only used in the places where it has to be used, and that it's only used against those forces that it needs to be used against. And those would be the individuals who have taken the town away from the Fallujan people." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Maj. Gen. John Sattler, USMC, Director of Central Command Operations
Qatar, April 28

In the News

Iraq Ambassador Nominee Meets Senate Committee

WASHINGTON, April 27 – The nominee for U.S. ambassador to Iraq today singled out the challenge facing the United States in Iraq: Establish the conditions by which the Iraqi people can pursue their interests and celebrate their differences through legitimate political channels, rather than through violence and retribution. John D. Negroponte, nominated by President Bush on April 19, appeared before the Senate Foreign Relations Committee for his confirmation hearing. He has been the U.S. representative to the United Nations since September 2001. [\(story\)](#)

Government Leaders Detail Biodefense Plan, Initiatives

WASHINGTON, April 29 – The government's new plan to counter a bioterrorism attack on the United States was announced at an April 28 news conference here. The announcement came as part of President Bush's directive to integrate anti-bioterrorism efforts across all government agencies. "We've done a good job so far, but you haven't seen anything yet," said Health and Human Services Secretary Tommy G. Thompson, after he gave reporters a tour of the department's new mobile command center. Thompson, who was joined by Homeland Security Secretary Tom Ridge and Deputy Defense Secretary Paul Wolfowitz, told reporters the "highest priority" of the government is to safeguard the American people. [\(story\)](#)

Coalition Condemns Prisoner Abuse

WASHINGTON, April 28 — Six soldiers to be tried for abusing detainees at a Baghdad prison fall far short of representing their military comrades who are serving honorably at the facility, a Coalition spokesman told reporters in Baghdad today. "This does not reflect the vast majority of Coalition soldiers, the vast majority of American soldiers, who are operating at Abu Ghuraib prison," said Army Brig. Gen. Mark Kimmitt, deputy operations officer for Combined Joint Task Force 7. "Understand that a very, very small number were involved in this incident and of the hundreds and hundreds of guards that they have out there, a small number were involved." [\(story\)](#)

Recovering Weapons



U.S. Army National Guard Staff Sgt. Patrick Abrams recovers a weapon. Abrams is assigned to 2nd Platoon (Nighthawks), Charlie Company, 2nd Battalion, 108th Infantry National Guard, out of New York. The soldiers recovered more than 2,200 weapons of destruction on April 10, on the outskirts of Samara, Iraq. (U.S. Army photo by Pfc. Brandi Marshall)



From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld, Gen. Pace Brief Pentagon Press Corps on Abu Ghraib

"The vast majority of the men and women in uniform serve our country with honor, and they uphold the values of our country as they battle enemies that show little compassion or respect for innocent human life. That's one of the many reasons why it's so troubling to find instances in which the trust we are establishing has been damaged. The images that we've seen that include U.S. forces are deeply disturbing, both because of the fundamental unacceptability of what they depicted and because the actions by U.S. military personnel in those photos do not in any way represent the values of our country or the armed forces. As President Bush has stated, their treatment does not reflect the nature of the American people. Have no doubt that we will take these charges and allegations most seriously." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
May 4, 2004

Gen. Pace Interview on CBS "Early Show"

"These incidents are not acceptable. They are being thoroughly investigated. They were reported from within the chain of command. And there are five or six separate investigations ongoing as I speak that are, in fact, looking into every detail of every facet of this that we can find... We are going to go about finding out how this happened, why it happened, take action against those who are responsible, and correct our training systems and our procedures as best we can to prevent this in the future." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Gen. Peter Pace
Vice Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff
May 5, 2004



Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld and Gen. Peter Pace brief press correspondents at the Pentagon on May 4, 2004. (Photo by Tech. Sgt. Jerry Morrison, U.S. Air Force.)

In the News

Prison Abuse 'Unacceptable, Un-American', Rumsfeld Says

WASHINGTON, May 5 - "Any American who sees the photographs that we've seen has to feel apologetic to the Iraqi people who were abused and recognize that that is something that is unacceptable and certainly un-American," Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld said today on ABC TV's "Good Morning America." Rumsfeld said that as soon as the command heard about the allegations of abuse at the prison, leaders took actions. The criminal investigation began the day after a young soldier presented photos to Army Criminal Investigation Command special agents in Baghdad. On Jan. 14, 2004, leaders immediately halted any alleged abusive actions in the prison and announced via a Jan. 16 press release and a press conference that problems existed. [\(story\)](#)

Detainees Getting Proper Care, Assures Coalition Military Official

WASHINGTON, May 5 - Detainees at Iraq's Abu Ghraib prison are being fed, have and wear clothes, and do not sleep on the ground, asserted a Coalition military spokesman at a Baghdad press briefing today. Army Brig. Gen. Mark Kimmitt, deputy director for operations, Combined Joint Task Force 7, said a reporter had "obviously been misinformed" about an allegation that Abu Ghraib prisoners are being held without clothes or food and sleep on the ground in tents. Kimmitt assured that abuse had stopped at the prison. "We continue in the vast majority of cases to be in absolute adherence to the Geneva Conventions on the treatment of security detainees," he said. [\(story\)](#)

MP Training Stresses Ethics, Values, Officials Say

WASHINGTON, May 4 - All American military police receive training in the ethical treatment of prisoners, detainees and refugees, officials here and at the Military Police School at Fort Leonard Wood, Mo., said today. While all service members receive training on the Geneva Conventions and the rules of war, these aspects are particularly stressed in training military police, officials said. [\(story\)](#)

Abizaid Asks to Maintain Higher Force Level in Iraq

WASHINGTON, May 4 - An Army brigade and two Marine expeditionary units will replace units of the 1st Armored Division and the 2nd Armored Cavalry Regiment in Iraq, Defense, Joint Staff and Army officials said. Secretary Rumsfeld told reporters today at a DoD news briefing that he has approved Army Gen. John Abizaid's request to keep the number of U.S. troops in Iraq at between 135,000 and 138,000. [\(story\)](#) [\(DoD news release\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

May 14, 2004

A Special Report from the Department of Defense - www.defendamerica.mil

DoD Launches the Pentagon Channel

WASHINGTON – May 13 – The Pentagon Channel, the Defense Department's news and information television service, officially launches May 14 with a live broadcast from the Armed Forces Day opening ceremony at Andrews Air Force Base, Md.

The Pentagon Channel, which previously existed as an information channel within the Pentagon, will now be distributed 24 hours a day, seven days a week, to all military installations in the United States via domestic satellite, and overseas through the American Forces Radio and Television Service.

Recent research showed that military members – both in the United States and overseas – felt that they had adequate access to general news and information, but not enough access to military news, said Allison Barber, Deputy Assistant Secretary of Defense for Internal Communications. "The important thing about the Pentagon Channel is it's information specifically geared to the military, and that's what our audience is looking for, because it's relevant, it's credible and it's important to their success," she said.

She said the operational tempo across the services further demonstrated a need for DoD leaders to be able to talk directly to the military audience, Guard and Reserve members and their families, who are the most isolated from DoD news and information. [\(story\)](#)

Pentagon
CHANNEL

Watch the new Pentagon Channel ...

... for military news and
information, 24/7, worldwide.

Visit pentagonchannel.mil and find out how!

pentagonchannel.mil

The Pentagon Channel broadcasts military news and information for the 2.6 million members of the U.S. Armed Forces through programming such as Department of Defense news briefings, military news, interviews with top Defense officials and short stories about the work of the U.S. military. The URL is www.pentagonchannel.mil.

Electronic "Stars and Stripes" Available World-Wide

The Department of Defense has expanded its internal communications efforts with a new initiative during National Military Appreciation Month in May. An electronic version of the "Stars and Stripes" newspaper became available for downloading at no cost on May 1.

Making the electronic "Stars and Stripes" available world-wide allows service members to view exact replica copies of the newspaper's European, Pacific and Mideast editions, providing timely theater news and information for and about deployed forces.

For the first time, service members in the United States have access to this online newspaper, where the hardcopy newspaper is not printed. The "Stars and Stripes" electronic files, used for satellite downlink to overseas printing locations, required only minor modifications to create the free electronic online newspaper.

The availability of both the electronic "Stars and Stripes" and the Pentagon Channel's daily programming strengthens DoD's commitment to keeping America's 2.6 million active duty Armed Forces and National Guard and Reserve members the best informed military in the world. DoD is also offering the Pentagon Channel to all cable and satellite providers.

The newspaper is available online at <http://estripes.osd.mil>.

STARS AND STRIPES

Formerly *Stars and Stripes* *Stars and Stripes* *Stars and Stripes*

★ Standard Issue Meets A New Standard. ★

Now Stars and Stripes newspaper is also available electronically. Get the news and information that matters most, anytime, anywhere in your free Stars and Stripes newspaper at estripes.osd.mil.

Your Electronic Newspaper. Wherever You Go, We Go.



From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Addresses The Heritage Foundation

"Since September 11th, we have known that we have a mission to complete. The Global War on Terror, like the Cold War before it, will be the work of a generation. Terrorists will strike at will. To defeat them, we not only have to eliminate their leaders, but we also have to wage a war of ideas to win the allegiance of a new generation that needs to see that freedom is a vastly better choice than terrorism and hatred." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Washington, May 17

Deputy Secretary Wolfowitz Testifies Before Senate Foreign Relations Committee

"We need to continue to move forward on all fronts implementing the Coalition's strategy to set conditions that will ensure a free Iraq that is stable and at peace with its neighbors. Our strategy involves three interdependent lines of operations to build indigenous Iraqi capacity and transition responsibilities from the Coalition to Iraq rapidly, but not hastily. While the lessons to be learned from the violent events of the past few weeks affect the way we pursue these three lines of operation, these are still the three key elements that will bring success in Iraq. The first element involves building capable Iraqi security forces to achieve stability... The second element involves nurturing Iraq's capacity for representative self-government, with the aim of creating a government that can assume sovereignty on behalf of the Iraqi people... The third element of the strategy involves the reconstruction of Iraq's infrastructure and the restoration of essential services that are providing better lives for Iraqis and putting people back to work." [\(prepared statement\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Deputy Secretary Paul Wolfowitz
Prepared Statement, May 18

Activation



Al-Faw Palace, Camp Victory, Iraq plays, host to the inactivation of Combined Joint Task Force 7 and activation of Multi-National Force-Iraq and Multi-National Corps-Iraq on May 15, 2004. All 35 nations involved in the coalition were represented by their nation flag. (U.S. Marine Corps photo by Sgt. Donald Bohanner)

May is National Military Appreciation Month.

To show your support for the men and women in uniform [send a message to the troops](#) or [sign an on-line thank you note](#). [\(story page\)](#)



In the News

Soldier Sentenced to One-Year Confinement

WASHINGTON, May 20 – The first soldier to receive a court martial in connection with the Abu Ghraib prison abuse was sentenced May 19 in Baghdad. A military judge sentenced U.S. Army Spc. Jeremy Sivits to one year in confinement, a bad conduct discharge and a reduction in rank to private. As part of a pre-trial agreement, Sivits pleaded guilty to one count of conspiracy to maltreat detainees, two counts of maltreatment of detainees and one count of dereliction of duty, according to Central Command officials. Sivits remains eligible in future trials to be called as a witness by either the prosecution or the defense, a command spokesman said in a May 19 press release. [\(story\)](#)

Officials Set Up Review Procedure for Guantanamo Detainees

WASHINGTON, May 19 – Nearly 600 enemy combatants being held at the U.S. detention facility at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, will now have an annual opportunity to petition for their release. Defense officials have put into place an administrative review process to determine whether detainees should continue to be held, a senior defense official said at the Pentagon on May 18. The official explained the new procedures apply only to combatants detained in the Afghan theater and currently held at Guantanamo. [\(story\)](#)

U.S. Brigade in Korea to Deploy to Iraq

WASHINGTON, May 17 – About 3,600 members of the 2nd Brigade of the 2nd Infantry Division will deploy to Iraq from the Republic of Korea, Defense Department officials confirmed today. The troops will begin deploying to Iraq in mid-summer, a senior official said speaking on background. [\(story\)](#) [\(background roundtable\)](#)

Watch the new Pentagon Channel at www.pentagonchannel.mil.

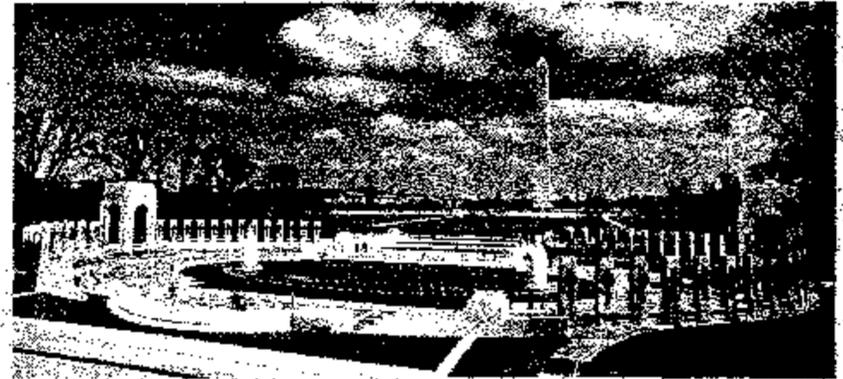


World War II Memorial

More than 16 million Americans served in the U.S. Armed Forces during World War II, and 400,000 died, making the ultimate sacrifice for their country. The National World War II Memorial honors them and the millions who supported the war effort from home. ([WW II fact sheet](#))

A design by architect Friedrich St. Florian of Providence, R.I., was selected from more than 400 initial entries for the new memorial. ([design competition link](#)) The fund-raising campaign was led by National Chairman Senator Bob Dole and National Co-Chairman Frederick W. Smith, president and chief executive officer of FedEx Corporation. The memorial received more than \$195 million in cash and pledges. This total includes \$16 million provided by the federal government. ([Memorial fact sheet](#)) The History Channel and C-SPAN have agreed to carry the two-hour dedication ceremony "live" starting at 2 p.m. ET on Saturday, May 29.

The Memorial Plaza



The National World War II Memorial will be formally dedicated on Saturday, May 29. The memorial was authorized by Congress in 1993. Construction began in September 2001 after several years of fund raising and public hearings. (Photo: Rick Latoff/American Battle Monuments Commission) ([more photos](#)) ([event information](#))

General's Quotation



D-DAY: JUNE 6, 1944

YOU ARE ABOUT TO EMBARK UPON THE GREAT CRUSADE TOWARD WHICH WE HAVE STRIVEN THESE MANY MONTHS. THE EYES OF THE WORLD ARE UPON YOU... I HAVE FULL CONFIDENCE IN YOUR COURAGE, DEVOTION TO DUTY AND SKILL IN BATTLE.

Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower's D-Day quotation engraved in the Memorial granite. (Rick Latoff/American Battle Monuments Commission)

World War II 60th Anniversary To Honor Those Who Served

The Department of the Army has been designated the executive agent for the Department of Defense World War II anniversary observances. In addition to the World War II Memorial dedication, ceremonies will be held commemorating the 60th anniversary of D-Day in Normandy, France, on June 6, and also the 60th anniversary commemoration of the Battles of Saipan and Tinian from June 12-17. Events will be held through 2005. ([events list](#))

National Moment of Remembrance: At 3 p.m. on Memorial Day, pause as an act of reflection honoring those who died for our country. Trumpet players are encouraged to play "Taps." (www.remember.gov)

Events

The World War II Memorial dedication is just one of many events planned over the Memorial Day weekend. Other celebrations include a WW II-themed reunion exhibition on the National Mall, staged in partnership with the Smithsonian Institution's Center for Folklife and Cultural Heritage; a service at the National Cathedral; and an entertainment salute to WW II veterans by military performers.

Following are some of the events. Information also can be obtained by calling the World War II Memorial's toll-free telephone number: 800-639-4992. ([events details](#))

- 11:00 a.m., May 27: National World War II Reunion—National Mall
- 2:00 p.m., May 28: Salute to WW II Veterans—MCI Center
- 7:00 p.m., May 28: Salute to WW II Veterans—MCI Center
- 10:00 a.m., May 29: Interfaith Memorial Service—National Cathedral
- 2:00 p.m., May 29: National World War II Memorial Dedication Ceremony—National Mall
- 7:00 p.m., May 29: Salute to WW II Veterans—MCI Center
- 7:00 p.m., May 30: Concluding ceremonies for the National World War II Reunion—National Mall
- 8:30 a.m., May 31: A Parade Salute to World War II Veterans—Independence Ave.

World War II Registry

Honor members of the World War II generation by enrolling them in the World War II Registry, a list of individual Americans who participated in the war effort. To search for currently enrolled honorees, or to enroll a family member or friend, [click here](#).



Memorial Day Message from the Secretary Of Defense

Ever since Memorial Day was established in 1868, Americans across the land have gathered together to remember, in ceremony and sacred observance, all those who, in the words of one soldier-poet, "tasted death in youth, that Liberty might grow old." We carry on this solemn tradition, for only by remembering the sacrifice of those who died can we fully appreciate the price that was paid for our freedom and abundance.

This Memorial Day, we remember all who have fallen fighting oppression and tyranny, including the tyranny of terrorism. We remember as well their families and friends – and we assure them that their loved ones will not be forgotten but will live on in the hearts and minds of all of us. For as Henry Ward Beecher so movingly reminded us, "They who die for a good cause are redeemed from death."

"Are they dead," he asked, "that yet move upon society and inspire the people with nobler motives and more heroic patriotism? ... Let gladness mingle with your tears," he said. "It was your son, but now he is the Nation's. He made your household bright; now his example inspires a thousand households." And so it is with all the heroes, of all the wars, who have gone before.

I urge all Americans to join together at 3:00 p.m. this Memorial Day for a national Moment of Remembrance in honor of all those who have made our freedom possible. ([link](#))

Paying Tribute



Army Spc. Patrick Moran, an "Old Guard" soldier from the 3rd U.S. Infantry, helps members of an Iraqi delegation lay a wreath at Arlington National Cemetery on May 27 to honor U.S. service members killed in Operation Iraqi Freedom. The men have been the United States to receive their new "bionic" hands to replace the ones ordered amputated by Saddam Hussein as punishment. (Photo by Donna Miles) ([story](#))

Moment of Remembrance

WASHINGTON, May 27 – White House officials are asking all Americans worldwide to pause for 60 seconds at 3 p.m. local time on Memorial Day to honor America's fallen and to recognize veterans and today's servicemen and women, particularly those serving in Iraq and Afghanistan. ([story](#))

[Link to the New Pentagon Channel](#)

In the News

U.S. Is Hopeful For Iraqi-Brokered Najaf, Kufa Peace Deal

WASHINGTON, May 27 – A Coalition Provisional Authority official today said he is hopeful about an Iraqi-to-Iraqi-brokered agreement designed to end fighting in the cities of Najaf and Kufa. Dan Senor, chief CPA spokesman, told reporters in Baghdad that renegade cleric Muqtada al-Sadr stated in a recent letter that he'd order his militia to pull out of Najaf and Kufa as part of a peace deal made between him and senior Shiite religious leaders. ([story](#))

Haiti-based Marines to Return Home by End of June

WASHINGTON, May 26 – Marines now part of Combined Joint Task Force Haiti will leave the island nation by the end of June, Pentagon officials said today. The multinational force in Haiti is supplying humanitarian aid and disaster relief to Haitians suffering from the effects of severe flooding and mudslides, said Army Brig. Gen. David Rodriguez, a Joint Staff operations officer. Rodriguez said the mandate for the Multinational Interim Force runs out on May 31, but U.S. personnel will continue to serve in Haiti as the U.N. Stabilization Mission to Haiti sets up. ([story](#))

Sanchez's Reported Departure is According to Rotation Plan

WASHINGTON, May 25 – The media-reported upcoming departure of Army Lt. Gen. Ricardo S. Sanchez from Iraq was planned long ago and has nothing to do with the Abu Ghraib prison scandal, a senior U.S. military spokesman noted today. "We have always expected General Sanchez to depart (Iraq) sometime after (the) transfer of sovereignty," Army Brig. Gen. Mark Kimmitt, deputy operations director for Multinational Force Iraq said at a Baghdad news conference. News reports that speculate Sanchez is leaving Iraq prematurely due to the Abu Ghraib prisoner abuse investigations "have got the story wrong," Kimmitt said. Combat commanders in Iraq typically serve in theater for a year before rotation, he said. ([story](#))



From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Addresses West Point Cadets

"We've also been rethinking our global posture. After the Cold War, U.S. forces remained essentially where they were, in a static defense posture, arranged to defend against a Soviet Empire that no longer exists. Today, dangers come from enemies that are unpredictable, who can strike around the globe with little or no warning. So we've fashioned a set of concepts to help guide America's responsibilities in this new world, working in close consultation with our allies and with the Congress... Let me set out some priorities: Foremost is strengthening our partnerships with our existing allies and working with new ones; developing greater flexibility to deal with the unexpected; focusing on more rapidly deployable capabilities, rather than simply presence or mass; and working within and across regions and having our forces where they are wanted." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
West Point, N.Y., May 29, 2004

Lakhdar Brahimi, UN Special Envoy to Iraq, Discusses the Iraqi Interim Government

"I would appeal to the Iraqi people, as I said yesterday, to give this government a chance... I also hope that they will recognize that it is a government that can effectively lead this great country during this critical seven-month period. As I said before, there is a great deal of talent in this Cabinet. All of this interim government's talent will need to be summoned to ensure that suitable conditions can exist for credible, free and fair elections to take place no later than January 2005. None of us should forget that ultimately, it is only an elected government that can legitimately claim to represent the people of Iraq. Meanwhile, the members of this government know and should not forget that they have not been elected, and this places an extremely heavy burden on them. This government will, therefore, have its work cut out for it. It will not be easy for them to prove the skeptics wrong, but I know they will try their very best, and I join Iraqis around the country in sincere hopes and prayers for their success." [\(transcript\)](#)

Mr. Lakhdar Brahimi
Baghdad, Iraq, June 2, 2004

Graduation Week



Cadets march during graduation week at the U.S. Military Academy in West Point, N.Y. Secretary Rumsfeld gave the commencement address on May 29, 2004. (USMA photo)

Speeding Overseas Ballots

The Department of Defense and the U. S. Postal Service are launching a series of initiatives intended to expedite the delivery of absentee ballots to U.S. military personnel abroad for this year's general election. [\(story\)](#) [\(release\)](#) [\(transcript\)](#)

In the News

Officials Testify on Funding Request for Iraq, Afghanistan Ops

WASHINGTON, June 2 -- White House and Defense Department officials testified on Capitol Hill today on the president's request for \$25 billion in contingency funds for operations in Iraq and Afghanistan. During a meeting before the Senate Appropriations Subcommittee on Defense, officials stated that "unforeseen developments" on the ground in Iraq and Afghanistan have led to the need for additional funding as an "insurance policy" for continued operations. [\(story\)](#)

Leaders Named for Interim Iraqi Government

WASHINGTON, June 1 -- The interim government that will run Iraq after the June 30 transfer of sovereignty took shape today, as U.N. officials in Baghdad announced the members of the government's presidential council and recommended the composition of a new cabinet to the country's prime minister-designate. [\(story\)](#) [\(Coalition Provisional Authority website\)](#)

General Praises Coalition, Afghan Forces' Efforts

WASHINGTON, June 1 -- The U.S. top general in Afghanistan today praised Coalition nation, U.S. and Afghan forces operating in the country. Army Lt. Gen. David W. Barno, head of Combined Forces Command Afghanistan, said during a Kabul press conference the Afghan National Army should meet its goal of 10,000 soldiers by the end of this June, and its goal of 20,000 by June 2005. [\(story\)](#)

Watch the new Pentagon Channel at www.pentagonchannel.mil.



From the Podium

President Bush's Remarks at the 60th Anniversary of D-Day

"Generations to come will know what happened here, but these men heard the guns. Visitors will always pay respects at this cemetery, but these veterans come looking for a name, and remembering faces and voices from a lifetime ago. Today, we honor all the veterans of Normandy and all their comrades who never left... All who are buried and named in this place are held in the loving memory of America. We pray in the peace of this cemetery that they have reached the far shore of God's mercy. And we still look with pride on the men of D-Day, on those who served and went on. It is a strange turn of history that called on young men from the prairie towns and city streets of America to cross an ocean and throw back the marching, mechanized evils of fascism. And those young men did it. You did it." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

President George W. Bush
Normandy, France, June 6, 2004

President Reagan's Speech at the U.S. Ranger Monument to the "Boys of Pointe du Hoc"

"The men of Normandy had faith that what they were doing was right, faith that they fought for all humanity, faith that a just God would grant them mercy on this beachhead or on the next. It was the deep knowledge--and pray God we have not lost it--that there is a profound, moral difference between the use of force for liberation and the use of force for conquest. You were here to liberate, not to conquer, and so you and those others did not doubt your cause. And you were right not to doubt." ([transcript](#))

President Ronald W. Reagan
Pointe du Hoc, France, June 6, 1984

Tribute to a President



A member of the 3rd Infantry Regiment "Old Guard" guides the riderless horse down Constitution Avenue during the funeral procession for former President Ronald Reagan on June 9, 2004, in Washington D.C. The boots, backwards in the stirrups, indicates the warrior will never ride again, and also betokens the commander's parting look on his troops, who march behind. (U.S. Air Force photo by Staff Sgt. Shane A. Cuomo) ([more photos](#)) ([photo essays](#))

SECRETARY'S STATEMENT ON PASSING OF PRESIDENT REAGAN

"President Ronald Reagan's resolve in the defense of freedom helped to change the course of modern history. Among his many legacies, he restored America's pride in the men and women who wear the military uniform. This modest man of good humor had the conviction and personal courage to provide our nation and the free world with directional leadership at a time when it was so sorely needed. My thoughts and prayers are with Nancy and the Reagan family." ([link to release](#))

In the News

Bush: Resolution Passage Marks 'Important Day' for Iraq

WASHINGTON, June 9 - The passage of a new U.N. Security Council resolution on Iraq marks "an important day for the Iraqi people," President Bush noted today at the G8 summit at Sea Island, Ga. The U.N. Security Council voted 15-0 June 8 to approve the U.S.-British-backed Resolution 1546, which effectively provides international legitimacy for the Iraqi interim government slated to take power June 30. ([story](#))

Myers: No Final Decision Yet on U.S. Posture in Germany

WIESBADEN, Germany, June 7 - No final decisions have been made about the posture of American forces in Europe, the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff said during a press conference here today. Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers told reporters the news reports that both American divisions are moving out of Germany are premature. "Any realignment of our troops is in the context of a larger global posture look that the United States is taking," he said. Local press reported that the 1st Armored and 1st Infantry divisions will move out of Germany in the near future. Myers stressed that any move will be taken only after full discussions with allies and host countries. He said the look at the U.S. global footprint is overdue and, in many cases, is being done in conjunction with allies' own examination of troop deployments. ([story](#))

Honoring
RONALD REAGAN
[Reagan Page Link](#)

D-DAY
1944-2004
The 'Longest Day'
[D-Day Page Link](#)



From the Podium

President Bush Thanks U.S. Troops at MacDill Air Force Base, Headquarters of U.S. Central Command

"Yesterday, President Karzai of Afghanistan came to the White House and to the U.S. Capitol and thanked the American people for helping to free his country and for being a friend to the Afghan people. The president of Iraq came to America last week and expressed his gratitude for the sacrifices of the American people and our troops. These two presidents, and the nations they serve, know the character of the American armed forces. They're seeing the nature of your mission as well. We have come not to conquer, but to liberate people, and we will stand with them until their freedom is secure. We're moving forward with our five-point plan for Iraqi self-government. We're handing over authority to a sovereign Iraqi government. We're encouraging more international support for Iraq's political transition. We're helping Iraqis take responsibility for their own security. We're continuing to rebuild Iraq's infrastructure. And we're helping Iraq move to free elections."

[\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

President George W. Bush
Tampa, Fla., June 16, 2004

Brig. Gen. Kimmitt Discusses Future of U.S. Forces In Iraq After June 30 Transition to Sovereignty

"We still have responsibility, in cooperation and partnership with our Iraqi security partners, to make a safe and secure environment... here in Iraq. We will not be pulling out of the cities. We will not be relocating. We certainly would like to see more and more Iraqi security forces at the lead. But it is important that the people of Iraq understand that the clear message from the United Nations Security Council resolution and from the prime minister-designate of Iraq, for the choice to continue, the presence of the multinational forces, be in partnership with the Iraqi security forces. So we do not see that as either a catalyst or a requirement to significantly change our operations, our locations or our patterns." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Brig. Gen. Mark Kimmitt
Baghdad, Iraq, June 12, 2004

Sept. 11th Memorial Tour



Afghan President Hamid Karzai views the Pentagon Memorial on June 14. With him is SPC Kevin Smith, U.S. Army, of Oakland, Calif. The memorial is dedicated to the 184 persons killed in the terrorists' attack of Sept. 11, 2001. Karzai toured the memorial and the adjacent chapel with Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld following their meetings. President Karzai also met with President George W. Bush, and addressed a Joint Session of Congress. DoD photo by R. D. Ward. [\(Rumsfeld, Karzai press avail transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Web Site Explains National Security Personnel System

WASHINGTON, June 14 -- The Defense Department has launched a new Web site to educate civilian employees about the new National Security Personnel System that will introduce sweeping changes in the way the department hires, pays, promotes, disciplines and fires civilian employees. [\(story\)](#)

Visit the new Web site at www.cpms.osd.mil/nsps/

In the News

Coalition Officials Expect Violence to Continue in Iraq

WASHINGTON, June 15 -- Coalition officials expect more violence leading up to and after the June 30 handover of authority in Iraq. Army Brig. Gen. Mark Kimmitt, deputy operations director for Multinational Force Iraq, said "mixed intelligence" reports regarding post-June 30 Iraq suggests there will be continued violence, "with that violence directed at trying to demonstrate that the new government is shaky, wobbly and won't hang in there." [\(story\)](#)

Sovereignty Transfer Won't End Mission, House Panel Told

WASHINGTON, June 16 -- U.S. and Coalition military responsibilities will not end with the June 30 transfer of power in Iraq, Defense Department officials told members of the House Armed Service Committee. However, they also stated that U.S. troops would be pulled from the country if asked by the new sovereign government. Army Lt. Gen. Walter L. Sharp, Joint Staff director for strategic plans and policy, said multinational forces will remain in Iraq only at the invitation of the Iraqi people and with the authorization of the United Nations. He said the U.S. has the backing of Iraq's interim government and the United Nations for a security presence in the country. [\(story\)](#)

Wolfowitz Arrives in Baghdad for Meetings, Troop Visits

BAGHDAD, Iraq, June 16 -- Deputy Defense Secretary Paul Wolfowitz is in Iraq to visit with troops and with Iraqi and Coalition leaders. A senior defense official said this trip is one of a series of periodic visits "to get a first-hand appreciation of the situation on the ground and to better understand the things that our troops need ... to help support them." An important topic of discussions with Coalition and Iraqi leaders will be efforts and funding to train and equip Iraqi defense forces. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

June 25, 2004

A Weekly Report from the Defense Department - www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Talks With Fox's Brit Hume About the Global War on Terror

"No, there's no way they (the terrorists) can prevail on the battlefield. Their numbers are very small. Obviously, a terrorist can go out and kill a group of innocent Iraqis or innocent Afghans anytime they want. That's a doable thing, just like we have homicides in the cities of the world every day. The only thing that could really be effective is if what they did was so dramatic that it persuaded people that, in fact, all was lost or it's not worth the effort or not worth the pain and we should throw in the towel. But the president's determined. I know that the Iraqi government is determined. The new prime minister is a courageous individual. And what we simply have to do is to see this through and see that we get the Iraqi and the Afghan forces sufficiently strong that they can begin to take over more and more of the security responsibilities in the country." [\(transcript\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
June 24, 2004

Deputy Secretary Wolfowitz Briefs Congress on Progress in Iraq and the Transition to Sovereignty

"Although there are currently over 200,000 Iraqi Security Forces on duty or in training, Iraq's security forces are still a work in progress... U.S. and other international forces will remain indispensable to preserving security while Iraqi forces build their strength. This is recognized in UN Security Council Resolution 1546, which reaffirms the authorization for Multinational Force-Iraq. U.S. forces in Iraq will remain under U.S. command and will have clear rules of engagement. U.S. commanders, however, will coordinate security efforts closely with their Iraqi counterparts." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Deputy Secretary Paul Wolfowitz
Prepared Statement to the House Armed Services Committee
June 22, 2004

Building a Future



June 24, 2004 - Lt. Col. Robert Cody visits the construction site of the new medical clinic his unit is sponsoring in Al Anwar Village, Iraq. Cody is commander of the 118th Medical Battalion, Connecticut Army National Guard, supporting the 13th Corps Support Command (COSCOM) during Operation Iraqi Freedom. The 13th COSCOM operates from Logistical Supply Area Anaconda in Balad, Iraq. (Photo courtesy of U.S. Army, Sgt. David E. Gillespie) [\(Army photos and press releases\)](#)

In the News

Iraqi Government Reshapes Forces for National Security

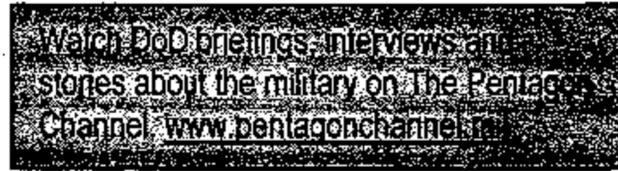
WASHINGTON, June 21 - The prime minister of Iraq's interim government announced organizational changes for the country's security forces, along with a plan for taking on Iraq's enemies, at a June 20 Baghdad news conference. Prime Minister Ayad Allawi said his government is committed to confronting the threats it faces when sovereignty transfers to the Iraqi people June 30. He pointed out the continued presence of sabotage elements in Iraq, including those from Saddam's former regime and foreign elements. [\(story\)](#)

White House, DoD Discuss Interrogation Process

WASHINGTON, June 23 - Even facing a different kind of enemy, the United States will continue to adhere to its values, international law and treaty obligations, White House and DoD officials said June 22. President Bush made the U.S. position on torture very clear during a meeting with Hungarian Prime Minister Peter Medgyessy June 22. "We do not condone torture," Bush said. "I have never ordered torture. I will never order torture. The values of this country are such that torture is not a part of our soul and our being." [\(story\)](#)

DoD Values Red Cross Scrutiny, Ideas for Improvement

WASHINGTON, June 25 - The United States welcomes the International Committee of the Red Cross's scrutiny of detainee operations and listens closely to their suggestions, said defense officials during a background briefing at the Pentagon. [\(story\)](#)





Pentagon Briefing

July 1, 2004

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Discusses the Number and Use of U.S. Armed Forces

"So what we need to do is to manage the force smarter. We need to rebalance the Reserve components – the Guard and Reserves -- with the Active force, so that we have the right people on active duty and the right skill sets there. We need to make better use of civilians – both contractors and civilian employees – and stop over-using uniform personnel in things they need not do. And my estimate is that if we do that skillfully, we'll find that we're probably sized about right, although we do need to increase the force, when we have a crisis like we have with respect to a war in Afghanistan after September 11th or a conflict in Iraq. But we can do that. We have emergency powers and we've increased the Army by something like 25[000] or 30,000 people over the last 2.5 years."

(transcript)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Interview with Roger Hedgecock, News Radio 600 KOGO
June 30, 2004

Iraqi Prime Minister Ayad Allawi Talks About the New Iraq

"Our country has now entered into a new era, the second new era within the past 14 months. Last April Iraq began an era free from Saddam Hussein. We Iraqis are grateful for the Coalition action that liberated us from the former dictator's tyrannical grip. Now we have entered an era free from occupation. We Iraqis now again control the affairs of Iraq. We Iraqis believe that to truly be in control of our affairs and our own future, we must be in control of the destiny of the people we believe most responsible for so much of the suffering the Iraqi people endured over the past 35 years." (transcript)

Prime Minister Ayad Allawi
Baghdad, Iraq, June 29, 2004

Transferring Sovereignty



Prime Minister Ayad Allawi (l), Ambassador L. Paul Bremer, and President Sheikh Ghazi Ajil al-Yawar say their farewells after a ceremony celebrating the transfer of full governmental authority to the Iraqi Interim Government, on June 28 in Baghdad, Iraq. (U.S. Air Force photo by Staff Sgt. Ashley Brokop)

www.defenselink.mil - Department of Defense news
www.defendamerica.mil Global War on Terror news
www.pentagonchannel.mil Military news broadcasts

In the News

Coalition Transfers Legal Custody of Saddam Hussein

WASHINGTON, June 30 – The Coalition officially transferred legal custody of Saddam Hussein and 11 other high-profile detainees to Iraq on June 30. Salem Chalabi, head of the Special Iraqi Tribunal, said Saddam and the other detainees will physically remain in U.S. hands until Iraqi correctional service is ready to accept them. (story)

NATO Makes Key Decisions on Iraq, Afghanistan

ISTANBUL, Turkey, June 28 – "It's been a very good day" was Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld's response as NATO leaders agreed to support the Iraqi government's request for help in training its security and police forces. (story)

Afghan Girls on Sports Trip to U.S. Visit Pentagon

WASHINGTON, June 30 – Nine Afghan girls visiting the United States to attend a sports camp stopped by the Pentagon and were greeted by senior DoD leaders' wives and Paul Dobriansky, undersecretary of State for global affairs. Secretary Rumsfeld dropped in during a scrimmage game to greet the girls. After being introduced, young Roia wasn't shy about sharing her feelings with the secretary. "Mr. Secretary, all the girls we are very, very happy and very pleased to be here," she said through a translator. "We have one message for you, ... please don't forget the Afghan girls and Afghan women." Rumsfeld's answer was simple, but carried a lot of weight. "We won't," he said. "You can count on it." (story)



Pentagon Briefing

July 8, 2004

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Discusses Global Posture

"The Soviet Union's gone. That kind of an attack is not going to occur. Weapons have evolved, precision weapons have changed. The speed and precision have reduced the need for mass. Second, the fact that we could understand where the threats were going to come from in the last century, today we know the capabilities that can be used against us, but we can't anticipate where the threats are going to come from... So what we're doing is going to end up with adjusting the total number of forces we have around the world, modestly towards the United States and Guam and Hawaii (and) Alaska. It's going to reduce the number of permanent changes of stations slightly. I think people will have a better chance to see their children finish high school and spouses not have to change jobs so frequently. We will, in many respects, have increased the tooth-to-tail ratio. We'll have a more capable, more agile, more readily deployable force than in the past. And I think that the men and women in uniform are going to find it's a good thing for them. And there's no question but that it's a good thing for our country." [\(transcript\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Interview with The Pentagon Channel and AFPS
July 2, 2004

New Graduate



Vian, a recent graduate of Iraqi Army basic training in Amman, Jordan, holds rank insignia of captain she received on June 18, 2004. The training lasted 10 weeks. (U.S. Air Force photo by Staff Sgt Ashley Brokop)

In the News

Iraq, Afghanistan Troop-Rotation Plans Announced

WASHINGTON, July 8 - Troop levels will stay the same for the next rotations of operations Iraqi Freedom and Enduring Freedom, Defense Department officials said today. Army Gen. John Abizaid, commander of U.S. Central Command, has requested 138,000 troops in support of 17 brigades for Iraqi Freedom 3. He also requested about 20,000 American soldiers for Afghanistan in support of three brigades for Enduring Freedom 6. [\(story\)](#)

Emergency Measures, Not Desperate Attempts, Fill Troop Rotations

WASHINGTON, July 7 - Pentagon leaders faced tough questions on Capitol Hill on issues of deployment and force structure as the military gears up for another round of troop rotations in Iraq and Afghanistan. The next major rotation of troops signals the third of U.S. forces into Iraq, the sixth for Afghanistan. House Armed Services Committee members questioned whether measures by the Pentagon to call up 5,600 Individual Ready Reserve members to active duty and whether the pullout of thousands of troops from South Korea by the Pentagon for missions in Iraq and Afghanistan indicated a manpower crisis in the military. [\(story\)](#)

DoD to Review Status of All Guantanamo Detainees

WASHINGTON, July 8 - Within 10 days, all 594 detainees held at the U.S. naval base at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, will be informed of their right to contest their status under new procedures. Defense officials announced July 7 that they are setting up a series of hearings to give all detainees a forum to plead their case to a panel of three U.S. military officers, officially called a Combatant Status Review Tribunal. [\(story\)](#) [\(release\)](#)

Second Class of Iraqi Female Soldiers Graduates

ZARQA MILITARY TRAINING BASE, Jordan, July 7 - Forty female Iraqi soldiers will graduate from the Jordanian Royal Military Academy here July 9, the second of three classes of this type planned to train at the academy, according to Office of Security Transition officials. "This is an innovation for this part of the world," said U.K. Army Col. Kim Smith, chief liaison officer for the Coalition Military Assistance Training Team. "At a certain stage in the battle, women will be needed." [\(story\)](#)

IRAQI Reconstruction

For stories about progress on reconstruction in Iraq, link to DefendAmerica's Iraq reconstruction web page. [\(link\)](#)

DoD's Six Transformation Goals

Defense officials have identified six transformational goals as part of the national defense strategy:

1. Protect the U.S. homeland and critical bases of operation.
2. Deny enemies sanctuary.
3. Protect and sustain power in access-denied areas.
4. Leverage information technology to connect troops and their operations.
5. Improve and protect information networks from attack.
6. Enhance space operations.

[\(link to DoD's transformation web page\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

July 16, 2004

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Discusses Troop Strength in Iraq

"...There are also people who argue the other side, that the real task of security is not to flood a country with more and more troops, and become a foreign occupier. If you think about it, the Soviet Union had 300,000 troops in Afghanistan and lost the war. So victory and success is not inversely proportional to the number of people you have in the country. We don't want to be an occupying power. In the last analysis governance and essential services and progress economically go hand in hand with successful security. The Iraqi people are going to have to provide for the security of that country and they're well on the way to doing it." ([transcript](#))

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Interview with BBC's David Frost, June 27, 2004

Deputy Secretary Wolfowitz Talks About America's New Allies in the Global War on Terror

"In removing Saddam and the Taliban, we have removed two dangerous regimes, but we can't stop there. By helping Afghans and Iraqis to establish stable democratic governments, we can prevent those countries from reverting once again to being states that support terrorism and provide sanctuaries for terrorists. But more than that, we are enlisting new allies in the fight against terrorist extremism." ([transcript](#))

Deputy Secretary Paul Wolfowitz
Omaha, Neb., July 9, 2004

Rebuilding Iraq's Infrastructure



Iraqi workers construct new buildings at a water treatment facility in Baghdad on July 10. The United States Agency for International Development is funding the construction effort, contributing \$520 million toward water and sanitation projects that will benefit over 11 million Iraqis. (Photo by Staff Sgt. Ashley Brokop, U.S. Air Force.)

IRAQI Reconstruction

Continuing to rebuild Iraq's infrastructure is one of the five steps announced by President Bush to help Iraq achieve freedom and democracy. (Read the President's full speech to the U.S. Army War College in Carlisle, Pa. [speech fact sheet](#).) For stories about progress on reconstruction, link to Defend America's Iraq reconstruction web page. ([link](#))

In the News

'Lightning Resolve' to Protect Afghan Election Process

WASHINGTON, July 14 – Coalition forces have launched Operation Lightning Resolve in Afghanistan to protect the country's electoral process, a senior military spokesman announced at a Pentagon news conference today. Army Brig. Gen. David Rodriguez said the operation is similar to operation Mountain Storm, which was designed to destroy terrorist organizations and their infrastructure while continuing to focus on national stability and support in Afghanistan's south, southeast, and eastern regions. ([story](#))

Realignment Planners Working Closely with Allies, Congress

WASHINGTON, July 13 – Defense Department officials planning a global force-posture realignment are working closely with U.S. allies overseas and members of Congress to ensure the best possible outcome. DoD officials have been working for some time to determine what the ideal force structure, both in the United States and overseas, should look like. Officials have said U.S. forces need to be overhauled because assumptions made during the Cold War no longer apply. ([story](#))

U.S. Peacekeeping Operations Continue in Balkans

WASHINGTON, July 13 – U.S. forces, in addition to helping to stabilize Iraq and Afghanistan, continue to have a peacekeeping role in the Balkans. Former strongman Slobodan Milosevic had ruled his native Serbia and later Yugoslavia with an iron hand, but fell from power after U.S.-NATO airpower dashed his visions of empire. Charged with war crimes, Milosevic today sits in a jail cell in The Hague, Netherlands, awaiting his fate. ([story](#))

Soldiers Preparing to Compete in 2004 Olympics

FORT BENNING, Ga., July 12, 2004 – When the Olympic torch lights the flame at the 2004 Games in Athens, eight U.S. Army Marksmanship Unit soldiers and four other current and retired service members will be there to see it. Seven shooters and a gunsmith from the Army Marksmanship Unit will march with the U.S. Olympic Team in the Opening Ceremony Aug. 13 at 2 p.m. Athens time. ([story](#))



Pentagon Briefing

July 22, 2004

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld, Gen. Myers Brief Pentagon Press Corps

"You've got the Senate committee. You've got the 9/11 commission. You're going to have the presidential commission, the Silberman commission. And what I would say about it is this: that the most important thing that will come out of these commissions, in my view, ultimately will be recommendations for how we can improve intelligence. Part of their report will be looking back, trying to connect the dots after the fact. But part of it will be looking forward and saying: How could we do a better job connecting the dots before the fact, so people don't get killed? And that will be in various types of recommendations for reform." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Arlington, Va., July 21, 2004

Secretary Rumsfeld Discusses DoD Transformation With Steve Gill, Nashville Radio Host

"Well, there's a lot of steps we're taking to make our force more deployable. The Army under General (Peter) Schoomaker is making it more modular so that we can mix and match, depending on what kinds of circumstances may exist in the world. We're rearranging our footprint around the globe so that we have greater usability of our forces...And we're positioning them in ways that we can rapidly deploy them and move them around the world...We're increasing the number of Army brigades, for example, from 33 up to 43 or 48 and moving some of the division capabilities down to the brigade level so that we'll have the right mix of forces at any given time." [\(transcript\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Arlington, Va., July 21, 2004

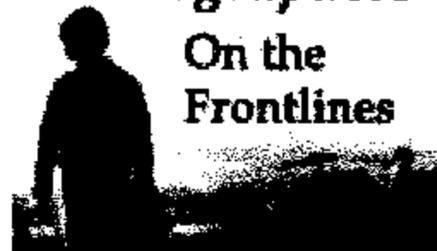
Opening Day



Iraqi stock traders update the sales boards with the latest prices on the available stocks at the Iraqi Stock Exchange (ISX), Baghdad, Iraq, on its opening day July 18, 2004. The Philadelphia Stock Exchange sent a miniature "Liberty Bell" to start the trading. The market is open on Wednesday and Sunday. (U.S. Air Force photo by Staff Sgt. D. Myles Cullen)

See the courage and determination of some of the nearly 2.5 million men and women who serve in the U.S. Armed Forces on a [DefendAmerica](#) special, "Military Photographers on the Frontlines." [\(link\)](#)

Military Photographers On the Frontlines



In the News

Bad Troops, Poor Leaders Responsible for Detainee Abuses

WASHINGTON, July 22 – A few "bad apples" and a lack of proper supervision – not a failure in military training, doctrine or policy – were responsible for detainee abuses in Afghanistan and Iraq, senior Army leaders told a Senate committee. Referring to a recently completed Army inspector general report on detainee operations and policies in U.S. Central Command, Army Secretary Les Brownlee told the Senate Armed Services Committee that 94 cases of alleged detainee abuse weren't precipitated by a system-wide collapse of military ethics. [\(story\)](#)

Army Chief Says Force Gaining Flexibility, Agility

WASHINGTON, July 22 - The Army has an "extraordinary opportunity" to transform its forces to respond to "one of the most dangerous times in our history," the Army chief of staff told Congress July 21. Gen. Peter Schoomaker said the Army has more than 600,000 people mobilized and on active duty supporting the war on terror. He said the Army is adding 30,000 people through recruiting and retention, "growing the Army as fast as we can grow the Army" to increase this contribution. [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Army Hits Retention Mark

WASHINGTON July 19 - The active Army is at 100 percent mission accomplished of its retention goal for the third quarter. In addition, said Brig. Gen. Sean Byrne, chief of Military Policy, at a media round table, all 10 divisions are at or above 100-percent retention. He also said the aggregate number for the Army is 100 percent. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

July 30, 2004

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Discusses Changes in the Military With Radio Host Edd Hendee

"We're adjusting our force posture around the world – our bases, our forward operating sites and our locations to fit the 21st century. We're rebalancing the Guard and Reserve with the active force so that we have the right skill sets on active duty, so that we don't have to call up certain skill sets from the Guard and Reserve too frequently because, clearly, those people consider themselves reservists and not full-time people. And to the extent you have to call them up because you don't have those skills on active duty, it's not a good thing. So we're fixing all of that. I think that the progress that's been made is so significant that we're going to see over time that we've been able to reduce stress on the force in a rather significant way." [\(transcript\)](#)

Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld
July 22, 2004

Deputy Secretary Wolfowitz Speaks to the Sailors Aboard the USS Ronald Reagan

"We need you out there. Today, we face the most recent version of totalitarianism. It's not religion. It's an evil. In fighting that evil, America's forces have freed some 50 million people in Afghanistan and Iraq. They are helping two formerly totalitarian states become our newest allies, allies in the free world and champions of freedom in the Muslim world. It's no exaggeration to say that those of you serving today are changing history in a way that will make America and the world safer for us and for our children and for our grandchildren. So I want to personally thank you." [\(transcript\)](#)

Deputy Secretary Paul Wolfowitz
San Diego, July 23, 2004

Homeporting Celebration



Sailors aboard USS Ronald Reagan wave California flags as the ship arrives at her homeport of San Diego on July 23. Former First Lady Nancy Reagan and Deputy Secretary of Defense Paul Wolfowitz spoke at the celebration. The Reagan was commissioned July 12, 2003, and is the ninth ship in the Navy's Nimitz class of nuclear-powered aircraft carriers. The ship left Norfolk Naval Station in May and traveled around the tip of South America on the journey to San Diego. (Photographer's Mate 2nd Class Katrina Becker) [\(story\)](#)

Message to the Troops from Secretary Rumsfeld

More than 15 months ago, a global Coalition ended the brutal regime of Saddam Hussein and liberated the people of Iraq. As in all conflicts, this has come at a cost in lives. Some of your comrades made the ultimate sacrifice. For your sacrifices, our country and the President are deeply grateful. [\(full text\)](#)

In the News

Army on Target With Force Growth, Transformation

WASHINGTON, July 27 - The Army is on track in its efforts to temporarily grow the active force by 30,000 soldiers as it restructures into modular brigade combat team units of action, or BCT (UA)s, Chief of Staff Gen. Peter Schoomaker said. Schoomaker discussed troop strength and transformation in a Department of Defense press briefing July 26, pointing out that some news stories have been inaccurate or misleading. He emphasized there is a difference between growing the Army – a temporary measure granted under the Global War on Terror authorities and paid for with supplemental dollars – and increasing end strength, a permanent move that becomes part of the Army's core budget. Adding 30,000 soldiers to end strength could cost as much as \$3.6 billion a year, which would take away dollars needed for current and future programs, Schoomaker said. [\(story\)](#)

Congress Sends \$416.2 Billion Budget to President

WASHINGTON, July 26 - A 3.5 percent pay raise, elimination of out-of-pocket housing expenses and continued funding for military transformation are all parts of the Defense Appropriations Act that Congress has sent to President Bush. The act calls for \$416.2 billion in spending in fiscal 2005. [\(story\)](#)

Pentagon Launches 'Operation Blue to Green'

WASHINGTON, July 28 - Sailors and airmen may soon be able to "Go Army" under a new Defense Department program intended to rebalance the size of the military. The program is generating new opportunities for continued service and career advancement for those willing to transfer into the Army from other services. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

Aug. 5, 2004

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Discusses the War on Terror

"...What we're engaged in here is a global struggle, and Afghanistan and Iraq and the activities that we've been engaged in in the Philippines and in other countries are part of that global struggle. I mean, if one looks at it, we see that there have been terrorist attacks by extremists -- radicals -- in Bali, in Indonesia, in Spain and Turkey, as well as the United States and Western Europe. So it is a global struggle. It is a struggle between extremists and moderates. It's a struggle between people who want to tell everyone else in the world how they should live and people who want to live and let live. And it's important that we recognize that." ([transcript](#))

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Radio Interview with Neil Boortz, Aug. 3, 2004

Vice President Cheney Talks to Peterson AFB Troops

"Since 9/11, we have taken the fight to our enemies wherever they plot and plan. Yet we understand that winning this war requires more than that. We must put forth a sustained effort on every major battlefield -- and as we saw so clearly on 9/11, the homeland is one of those fronts. That is why the Northern Command was such a critical addition to our military strategy. In NORTHCOM, we have a unified command fully dedicated to defending against threats to the United States. Already, NORTHCOM units have flown more than 36,000 sorties in support of Operation Noble Eagle, a far-reaching effort to deter and disrupt attacks against America from the sky. You've also made extraordinary progress toward developing a national missile defense system -- and that is one of the great contributions to national security in the past three years." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#)) ([story](#))

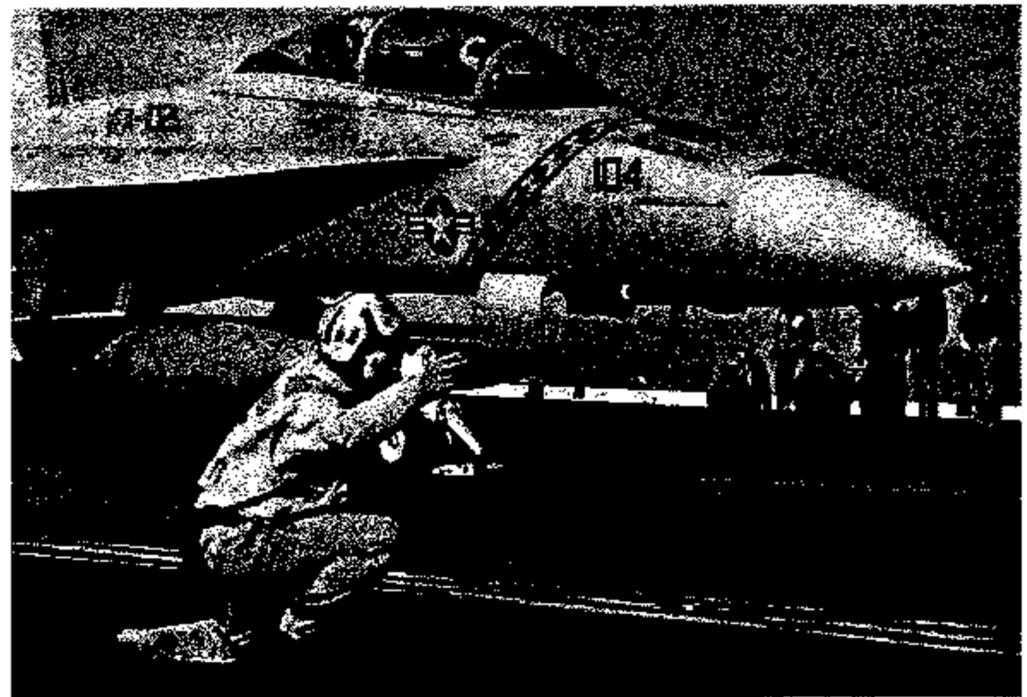
Vice President Cheney
Colorado Springs, Colo., Aug. 2, 2004

NORTHCOM

The Department of Defense established U.S. Northern Command in 2002 to consolidate under a single unified command existing missions that were previously executed by other military organizations. The command's mission is homeland defense and civil support, specifically:

- Conduct operations to deter, prevent, and defeat threats and aggression aimed at the United States, its territories, and interests within the assigned area of responsibility.
- As directed by the President or Secretary of Defense, provide military assistance to civil authorities including consequence management operations. [NORTHCOM website](#)

Summer Pulse '04



An F/A-18F Super Hornet assigned to the "diamondbacks" of Strike Fighter Squadron One Zero Two (VFA-102) launches off one of four steam-powered catapults aboard the aircraft carrier USS Kitty Hawk (CV 63), July 29, 2004. The Kitty Hawk Strike Group is one of seven carrier strike groups involved in Summer Pulse '04, demonstrating the Navy's ability to provide credible combat power across the globe in five theaters with other U.S., allied, and coalition military forces. Summer Pulse is the Navy's first test of its new Fleet Response Plan. (U.S. Navy photo by Photographer's Mate 3rd Class Jonathan Chandler) [Summer Pulse '04 web page](#)

In the News

Army Engineers Helping Restore Iraqi Wetlands

WASHINGTON, Aug. 4-The Mesopotamian Marshlands, considered by many to be the cradle of civilization, were largely drained by Saddam's regime. Now the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers is helping restore the wetlands. ([story](#))

Growth, Modernization Mark Coast Guard Birthday

WASHINGTON, Aug. 4-The U.S. Coast Guard is celebrating its 214th birthday at a time of near-unprecedented growth and modernization, the Coast Guard commandant said during an interview. Adm. Thomas H. Collins said the "fifth armed service" is expanding its force by about 2,000 members per year, which will bring the Coast Guard to almost 41,000 uniformed members by fiscal 2005. Recruiting has been "positive" and retention rates are at the highest rates since the early 1950s, Collins said. ([story](#))

Tribunals Begin for Guantanamo Detainees

WASHINGTON, July 30-The tribunals to determine if detainees held at Guantanamo are enemy combatants began July 30, said Navy Secretary Gordon England. England said the process will review the status of detainees to determine if they are enemy combatants. If they are deemed not to be enemy combatants, they will be freed, England said. ([story](#))

Project DE-STRESS Helps Treat Traumatic Stress

WASHINGTON, Aug. 3-One unavoidable fact about military action is that servicemembers will have to deal with traumatic stress. The Defense Department is working to find the best way to help troops deal with the harmful effects of the stress people face in combat. One part of that effort is a treatment trial called Project DE-STRESS. ([story](#))



Pentagon Briefing

Aug. 12, 2004

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Says Taliban, al Qaeda Will Fail in Afghanistan

"We know that the Taliban and the al Qaeda are operating on the borders of the country. We know that they are determined to not have Afghanistan be a successful, free nation. They would like very much to be able to re-impose their will over the Afghan people and to use that area as a terrorist training area and operating base. They're not going to. They're going to fail. And it will very likely continue – they'll continue to try to go after soft targets – that is to say they're not going to tackle Coalition forces. And I think that to the extent they have opportunities, they'll try to dissuade the Afghan people from moving forward towards a democratic state. And it's a tough part of the world, and the people in Afghanistan are going to have to be tough to continue the success that's already been achieved." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
En Route to Afghanistan, Aug. 10, 2004

Deputy Secretary Wolfowitz Says Desire of People to Be Free Is Strongest Weapon to Defeat Extremists

"Support for freedom and democracy is not the imposition of U.S. values on other people. It is giving other people a chance to decide their own futures. It is not utopian idealism that is divorced from the real world. Rather, it involves harnessing one of the most powerful forces in the world – the desire of people to be free – which is ultimately our strongest weapon for defeating the extremists who offer nothing but tyranny and death. It is the weapon that won the Cold War, and it is the weapon that will win the war on terror." [\(prepared statement before House Armed Services Committee\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Deputy Defense Secretary Paul Wolfowitz
Washington, DC, Aug. 10, 2004

Afghanistan Visit



Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld and Afghan President Hamid Karzai respond to reporter's questions, Aug. 11, 2004, during the secretary's seventh visit to Afghanistan. Rumsfeld reaffirmed U.S. support for the democratic process, reviewed Afghan government counter-narcotics efforts and underscored the importance of the disarmament process to a stable and secure Afghanistan. (Photo by U.S. Air Force Master Sgt. James M. Bowman) [\(story\)](#)

America's Call to Action

Every service member's commitment to our nation's defense is invaluable. During September, DefendAmerica.mil and the Pentagon Channel will spotlight some of the many men and women in uniform who joined the armed forces in the wake of the 9/11 terrorist attack on the United States. If you responded to the attack by joining the military and would like us to consider your story for publication, please fill in our [email form](#).

In the News

Iraqi Elections, Forces Will Determine Coalition Size

ABU DHABI, United Arab Emirates, Aug. 10 -- Elections and the status of the Iraqi security forces will determine the number of Coalition forces in the country, said Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers, chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. Myers said that events on the ground will set the pace for an eventual Coalition withdrawal from Iraq. Elections for a constitutional assembly are now set for December or January. Those will be followed by elections for a permanent government in 2006. [\(story\)](#)

International Community Works to Rebuild Iraqi Health System

WASHINGTON, Aug. 11 – When the United States and international aid organizations began to look closely at Iraq's health-care network, they found a system in ruins after decades of neglect and misuse, said Dr. Alaadin Alwan, health minister for Iraq's interim government. He said that in the 1970s and '80s, Iraq's health care was among the best in the Middle East, then went into a rapid decline. "Following more than two decades of major wars, disastrous military adventures and irrational policies, the health system went into a steady decline driven by a combination of negligence, poor management, severe lack of resources and more than 12 years of sanctions," Alwan said at the U.S. National Academies' Keck Center. [\(story\)](#)

Multi-National Corps-Iraq: 'Training Wheels' for Iraqi Government

BAGHDAD, Iraq, Aug. 10 -- Multi-National Corps-Iraq acts as a set of training wheels, assisting the new Iraqi government create a secure and prosperous environment, said Lt. Gen. Thomas Metz, MNC-I commander. MNC-I is one of two military commands in Iraq, the other being the Multi-National Force-Iraq, commanded by Gen. George Casey. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

A Special Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Aug. 13, 2004

Military Bolsters Team USA for Athens Games

WASHINGTON, Aug. 7, 2004 - Twenty-four military competitors will represent Team USA in the Summer Olympic Games at Athens, Greece, Aug. 13 through 29. The Army is providing eight shooters, two modern pentathletes, a race walker, a rower, a wrestler, a marathoner who may double in the 10,000 meters, a head coach for boxing, a Greco-Roman wrestling coach, a rifle coach and a gunsmith for the world's largest sporting event. The Air Force will be represented by a hammer thrower, a race walker and a fencer. The Navy will provide a rower. [\(story\)](#)

Military Supports Olympic Hopefuls on the Road to Athens

WASHINGTON, July 23, 2004 - Many athletes dream of standing atop an Olympic medal podium. However, without the necessary support, even the slightest chance of that happening is a long shot. Military athletes can find that support within their respective services. [\(story\)](#)

Shooting for Gold



Army Reserve Staff Sgt. Libby Callahan, 52, a retired Washington, D.C., police officer and South Carolina native, will be the oldest member of Team USA. She competes in women's 10-meter air pistol and in women's 25-meter sport pistol shooting. (Photo by Tim Hipps) [story](#)

In Their Own Words

"I've always dreamed of being an Olympian. But to be an Olympian and a soldier, especially right now, makes it all that much better."
Army Sgt. Oscar Wood (Wrestling)

"I'm doing this for my family in green and I have decided that if I get a medal this time that I am going to dedicate it to the troops."
Army Sgt. 1st Class James Graves (Shooting)

"I came into the Air Force to serve my country. To represent the Air Force and the country on the athletic side is... the biggest honor of my life."
Air Force Lt. James Parker (Track and Field)

"I ran the race to make the team, but I also ran it to honor my West point classmates who died in Iraq."
National Guard Captain Dan Browne (Track and Field)

"Representing the Army and the soldiers worldwide is a great honor. It's the biggest honor that we have as soldier-athletes, representing myself, my teammates and anyone who's ever served in the Army."
Army Sgt. 1st Class Bret Erickson (Shooting)

Focus and Determination



Capt. Matthew Smith, a member of the U.S. Army World Class Athlete Program from Woodbridge, Va., will row for Team USA in men's lightweight four in the Olympic Games at Athens, Greece. Smith was a collegiate rower for the University of Wisconsin at Madison, where he earned bachelor's degree on a ROTC scholarship. (Photo by Joel Rogers) [story](#)

Airman Earns Spot On Olympic Track, Field Team

SAN ANTONIO, July 17, 2004 - First Lt. James Parker, an Air Force world-class athlete from Malmstrom Air Force Base, Mont., earned a spot on the U.S. Olympic track and field team July 12 with a hammer throw of 254 feet, 6 inches. [\(story\)](#)

Two Soldiers Selected for U.S. Olympic Modern Pentathlon Team

ALEXANDRIA, Va. - Two modern pentathletes from the U.S. Army World Class Athlete Program (WCAP) have been selected to compete in the Olympic Games at Athens, Greece. First Lt. Chad Senior and Capt. Anita Allen are scheduled to compete Aug. 26 and 27 respectively for Team USA in the one-day, five-sport event that includes pistol shooting, fencing, swimming, equestrian riding and cross-country running. "I always wanted to go to the Olympics, but I knew that in track and field and cross country I just wasn't going to cut it," Allen said. "I'm still pinching myself. I don't think it will hit me until I'm actually on the plane landing in Athens." [\(story\)](#)

Sprinting for First



SAN JOSE, May 21, 2004 - Cryptologic Technician Interpreter 2nd Class Casey Tibbs wins a 100-meter race while qualifying for the U.S. Paralympics Sprint Team. Petty Officer Tibbs will participate in the 2004 Paralympics, Sept. 16-29 in Athens, Greece, the second largest sporting event in the world, next to the able-bodied scheduled in Athens this August. (U.S. Navy photo by Petty Officer 1st Class James G. Pinsky) [story](#)

Meet the Athletes

Boxing

Army Staff Sgt. Basheer Abdullah, 41, of St. Louis, Mo. - Head Coach

Fencing

Air Force 2nd Lt. Seth Kelsey, 22, of Bush Prairie, Wash. - Epee fencing contender

Modern Pentathlon

Army Capt. Anita Allen, 26, of Star City, Ind.

Army 2nd Lt. Chad Senior, 29, of North Fort Myers, Fla.

Rowing

Navy Lt. j.g. Henry Nuzum, 27, of Chapel Hill, N.C. - Double scull

Army Capt. Matt Smith, 26, of Woodbridge, Va. - Lightweight four

Shooting

Army Maj. Michael E. Anti, 40, of Winterville, N.C. - 3- position and prone rifle

Sgt. 1st Class James "Todd" Graves, 41, of Laurel, Miss. - Skeet shooter

Army Reserve Staff Sgt. Elizabeth Callahan, 52, of Columbia, S.C. - Air pistol

Army Sgt. 1st Class Shawn Duloher, 39, of Lee's Summit, Mo. - Skeet shooter

Army Sgt. 1st Class Brett Erickson, 43, of Bennington, Neb. - trap and double trap shotgun

Army Reserve Maj. David Johnson, 40, of Mount Holly, N.J. - Rifle coach

Army Spec. Hattie Johnson, 23, of Athol, Idaho - Women's air rifle

Army Sgt. Jason Parker, 30, of Cusseta, Ga. - Men's air rifle

Army Sgt. 1st Class Daryl Szarenski, 36, of Saginaw, Mich. - Air and free pistol

Army Sgt. 1st Class Charles Gartland, 39, of Bardstown, Ky., - Gunsmith.

Track and Field

Army National Guard Capt. Dan Browne, 29, of Portland, Ore. - Marathon and 10,000 meter events.

Air Force Capt. Kevin Eastler, 26, of Farmington, Maine - 20-kilometer race walk

Army Sgt. John Nunn, 26, of Chula Vista, Calif. - 20-kilometer race walk

Air Force 1st Lt. James Parker, 28, of Great Falls, Mont. - Hammer throw

Wrestling

Army Staff Sgt. Shon Lewis, 36, of Oakland Calif. - Greco-Roman Wrestling coach

Army Sgt. Oscar Wood, 29, of Fort Carson, Colo. - 66-Kilogram class event

Paralympics

Navy Petty Office 3rd Class Casey Tibbs, 23, of Austin, Texas - Pentathlon and the 400-, 200-, 100-meter events

General-Athlete



Beginning with 1st Lt. George Patton (above) at the 1912 Olympic games in Stockholm, the Army has sent soldier-athletes to the Olympics to represent both the American military and the United States. Since then, U.S. soldiers have captured more than 131 medals in a wide range of sports. To learn more about the Army's Olympic history, including Gen. Patton's journey, [click here](#).

By the Numbers

- 301 medal ceremonies will take place over a period of 16 days.
- 28 sports will be represented in 38 venues.
- 10,500 athletes and 5,500 team officials from 201 National Olympic Committees (NOCs) will participate.
- 21,500 members of the media are expected to cover the Games (16,000 broadcasters and 5,500 photo/written press members).
- The Olympic Village will house 16,000 athletes and team officials during the Olympic Games and 6,000 during the Paralympic Games.
- Some 45,000 security personnel will work at the Olympic Games: 25,000 from the police, 7,000 from the military, 3,000 coast guard, 1,500 fire-fighters, 3,500 private security contractors and 5,000 trained volunteers.

[For more information link to the official Olympic web page](#)

Fort Benning Represented at Olympics

FORT BENNING, Ga. - When the 2004 Olympic Games in Athens, Greece, kick off, there will be eight soldiers from Fort Benning representing the United States. Seven shooters and a gunsmith of the U.S. Army Marksmanship Unit have been selected to the 2004 U.S. Olympic Team. The following seven USAMU shooters will compete in 10 Olympic shooting events: Maj. Michael E. Anti, Men's Prone Rifle and Three Position Rifle; Sgt. 1st Class Bret E. Erickson, Men's Trap and Double Trap; Sgt. 1st Class Daryl L. Szarenski, Men's Air Pistol and Free Pistol; Sgt. 1st Class Shawn C. Duloher, Men's Skeet; Sgt. 1st Class James "Todd" Graves, Men's Skeet; Sgt. 1st Class Jason A. Parker, Men's Air Rifle; and Spc. Hattie J. Johnson, Women's Air Rifle. [\(story\)](#)





Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Aug. 19, 2004

From the Podium

President Bush Announces America's New Global Force Posture Before VFW Convention in Cincinnati

"More than three years ago, we launched a comprehensive review of America's global force posture -- the numbers, types, locations, and capabilities of U.S. forces around the world. We've consulted closely with our allies and with Congress; we've examined the challenges posed by today's threats and emerging threats. And so, today I announce a new plan for deploying America's Armed Forces. Over the coming decade, we'll deploy a more agile and more flexible force, which means that more of our troops will be stationed and deployed from here at home. We'll move some of our troops and capabilities to new locations, so they can surge quickly to deal with unexpected threats. We'll take advantage of 21st century military technologies to rapidly deploy increased combat power. The new plan will help us fight and win these wars of the 21st century. It will strengthen our alliances around the world, while we build new partnerships to better preserve the peace. It will reduce the stress on our troops and our military families." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#)) ([story](#)) ([story](#))

President George W. Bush
Cincinnati, Ohio, Aug. 16, 2004

Secretary Rumsfeld Testifies Before Senate Armed Services Committee On Reorganizing the U.S. Intelligence Community

"The objective of intelligence community reform is to provide the community with a renewal, to refashion it to better succeed in this still new and different 21st century. Those objectives include improved indications of warning of impending events in enough time to anticipate them and to permit effective action. This requires, in my view: (1) Aggressively breaking down the stovepipes within and between domestic, foreign and military intelligence; (2) Integrating domestic intelligence into the intelligence community while providing for appropriate protections for civil liberties. And that's not an easy task; it's a big issue for this committee and for the country. (3) Authorizing and enabling intelligence users to access required intelligence data wherever it may reside; and (4) Improved analysis of the environment to reduce the likelihood of surprise, especially by terrorists." ([story](#)) ([prepared statement](#))

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Washington, D.C., Aug. 17, 2004

In the News

Missile Defense Needed to Thwart Extremists, Rumsfeld Says

HUNTSVILLE, Ala., Aug. 18 – With extremists constantly looking for weaknesses to exploit and the means to exploit them, missile defense capabilities are a must, Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld said here. Rumsfeld spoke at the 7th annual Space and Missile Defense Conference before an audience of military and corporate leaders. "Extremists go to school on us; they watch our behavior, they watch what we do," the secretary said. ([story](#))

Rumsfeld: S. Korea Troop Moves Won't Degrade Deterrence

WASHINGTON, Aug. 18 – Any U.S. troop realignments in South Korea won't degrade the deterrence capability against possible aggression by North Korea, Secretary Rumsfeld told PBS television news host Jim Lehrer on Aug. 17. The United States – in consultation with its allies – has worked the past three years in developing plans to realign its global military presence in Europe and Asia, the secretary said. Rumsfeld also addressed critics of the decision to move U.S. troops stationed in South Korea away from the demilitarized zone and out of the capital city of Seoul to locations further south. "We obviously wouldn't have done it if there were any risk of a weakening in the deterrent up there," he said. ([story](#))

On Patrol In An Najaf



U. S. Soldier mans a .50 caliber machine gun atop a Humvee to provide cover fire for fellow Soldiers during a search for weapons caches and insurgent forces in a cemetery near An Najaf, Iraq, Aug. 10, 2004. (Photo by Spc. Lester Colley, U.S. Army.)

DefendAmerica Photo Essays – An Najaf ([link](#))



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Aug. 26, 2004

From the Podium

Schlesinger Panel Releases Report

"Those (Abu Ghraib) photos, as you know, triggered a widespread reaction and a fair amount of speculation. Contrary to that speculation, the abuses that were depicted in the photos did not come from authorized interrogation. They did not come from seeking intelligence. They were freelance activities on the part of the night shift at Abu Ghraib... There was no policy of abuse; quite the contrary. Senior officials repeatedly said that in Iraq, Geneva regulations would apply. In Afghanistan and Guantanamo, it was quite different, but even there it was said, following the president's directive, that all activity should be consistent with the Geneva Accord... It was a kind of animal house on the night shift. That is reflected in the fact that there was no such activities during the day shift when there were different noncoms in charge. There was direct responsibility for those activities on the part of the commanders on the scene up to the brigade level, because they did not adequately supervise what was going on at Abu Ghraib. In addition, there was indirect responsibility at higher levels, in that the weaknesses at Abu Ghraib were well known and that corrective action could have been taken and should have been taken. We believe that there is institutional and personal responsibility right up the chain of command as far as Washington is concerned."

[\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary James Schlesinger
The Pentagon, Aug. 25, 2004

Secretary Rumsfeld Outlines Progress in Iraq

"We have a plan to train up Iraqi forces, police, border patrol, counterterrorism, Army, National Guard and train those folks up so that they can assume that responsibility. We're already ahead of plan. We transferred sovereignty to the government. They now are planning for elections in January. And we have a Coalition of nations, I think 32 countries, that are now participating there in Iraq and assisting in training and equipping the Iraqi security forces. And as fast as they are able to take over that responsibility, the United States and the Coalition countries will be passing that responsibility to them. And it is that trajectory that we're on. It's a process that's been going on now, roughly, for a year. It's going well. It is a bumpy road, as it always is as a country goes from a violent dictatorship to a democracy. But the promise has been good... Schools are open, hospitals are open, clinics are open. They've got an interim government. They are building up their security forces. They have a stock market. They've even got a soccer team in the Olympics." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Interview with Enrique Gratas, Univision TV
El Paso, Texas, Aug. 23, 2004

Schlesinger Panel



Members of the Independent Panel to Review Department of Defense Detention Operations hold a press conference at the Pentagon following the delivery of their final report to Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld, on Aug. 24, 2004. The panel's four members are (left to right): James Schlesinger, a former secretary of defense and secretary of energy; retired Air Force Gen. Charles A. Horner, architect of the air campaign during the 1991 Gulf War; Tillie K. Fowler, a former U.S. Representative and member of the House Armed Services Committee; and participating by telephonerlink, former Secretary of Defense Harold Brown. (DoD photo by R. D. Ward.)

[Web Page - Detainee Investigations](#)

In the News

Fay Report Faults Intelligence Soldiers at Abu Ghraib

WASHINGTON, Aug. 25 - Military intelligence personnel did participate in abusing some prisoners in Iraq's Abu Ghraib prison, the three top officials in the Army's investigation said at a news conference here today... The report found that there was no direct complicity in abuse at command levels above the brigade, but that commanders and staff officers at Combined Joint Task Force 7 should have recognized the signs of trouble and taken corrective action. [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Shadow 200 Flies Unfriendly Skies

CAMP COOKE, Iraq, Aug. 25 - The Shadow 200 Unmanned Aerial Vehicle, operated and maintained by a slice element of the 312th Military Intelligence Battalion, 1st Cavalry Division, has become as important to successful combat operations in Iraq as tanks, Bradley fighting vehicles and .50 Caliber machine guns. [\(story\)](#)

In Their Own Words – "Why I Serve"

AYER, Mass., Aug. 23, 2004 – "I once saw this special on television that stated for every one soldier serving, that soldier protects 80,000 civilians. I am the defender and protector of 80,000 civilians," stated Army Staff Sgt. Jamie A. Delmolino, personnel specialist with the 94th Regional Readiness Command. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Sept. 9, 2004

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Says Civilized World Must Stay On the Offensive Against Terrorists

"Civilized people everywhere can only express sympathy and solidarity with the Russian people. Extremists seek to terrorize innocent men, women and children whoever they are and wherever they may live. There are really no free passes in this struggle, this war; there are no free passes for countries; there are really no free passes for individuals. And for that reason, the civilized world has to stay on the offensive, and that's exactly what the Coalition is doing. Taking the offense, however, of course has its cost, just as staying on defense has its cost. And soon the American forces are likely to suffer the 1,000th casualty at the hands of terrorists and extremists in Iraq. When combined with U.S. losses in other theaters in the Global War on Terror, we have lost well more than a thousand already. And we certainly honor the courage and sacrifice of every man and woman in uniform who has served in Iraq and who is currently serving there. And needless to say, we mourn with the families of those lost." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

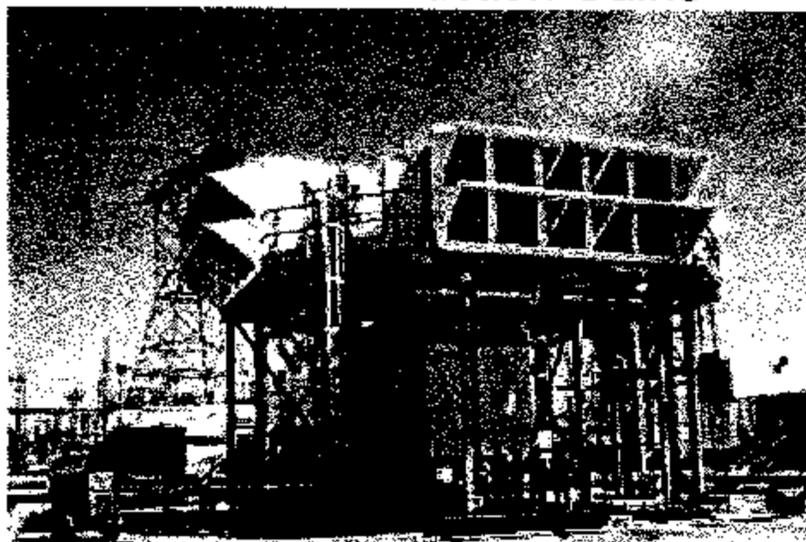
Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld
Press Conference at the Pentagon, Sept. 7, 2004

Secretary Rumsfeld Outlines Progress Against Terrorism Since the 9-11 Attacks

"Well, we've come a great distance if you think about it. The Taliban were in power in Afghanistan three years ago and killing people in soccer stadiums in Kabul. And they're gone. They're out. And they were hosting Osama bin Laden and his al Qaeda crew. Those folks are on the run and a large fraction of the senior leadership have been killed or captured. Saddam Hussein's regime, he was trying to assassinate a former U.S. president. He was giving \$25,000 to suicide bombers' families. He was thumbing his nose at 17 U.N. resolutions. And here he's now in jail and his sons are dead. We have made enormous strides. We have a Coalition of 85 to 90 countries and this is the kind of thing no one country can do alone. It takes a large Coalition and probably the largest Coalition in human history. We have 32 countries or 30 countries in Iraq and 26, I believe, in Afghanistan helping. So we are putting pressure on terrorist networks. There's no way to be on the defensive. We simply have to be on the offensive, and it takes a lot of cooperation in the international community to do it and that's what's happening. So I think we have made enormous progress." [\(transcript\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Radio Interview with Scott Hennen, WDAY, Fargo, North Dakota
Sept. 7, 2004

Power Production Gains



A new chiller unit like this one at Bayji, Iraq, came online Sept. 6 at a power plant north of Najaf, helping to bring electricity to more Iraqi households. The gain is one of many logged over the past 18 months that have boosted electricity production here to more than 5,300 megawatts, enough to service 27 million more Iraqi homes than were fueled under the former regime. [\(Courtesy photo\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

In the News

Tribunal Finds Guantanamo Detainee Not Combatant

WASHINGTON, Sept. 8 - A tribunal in Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, has determined a detainee there is not an enemy combatant, and the U.S. government will release the man to his home country soon, officials said. Defense officials announced in July all detainees at Guantanamo Bay were to be given the opportunity to contest their determination as enemy combatants and submit evidence or call witnesses on their behalf. [\(story\)](#)

Gen. Pace Proposes Interagency Goldwater-Nichols Act

ARLINGTON, Va., Sept. 7 - Gen. Peter Pace, vice chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, suggested a Goldwater-Nichols Act for all of the federal government to improve the way the country responds to terrorism. The Goldwater-Nichols Act of 1986 strengthened the position of the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and created the position of vice chairman. It made the services act more in concert and forced the services to place their best people in joint billets. [\(story\)](#)

West Point's First Female General Commands COSCOM

WIESBADEN, Germany, Sept. 7 - The first female West Point graduate to be promoted to general officer assumed command of V Corps' 3rd Corps Support Command in a ceremony Sept. 2 at Wiesbaden Army Airfield, Germany. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

A Special Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Sept. 10, 2004

Secretary's Patriot Day Radio Message to the Troops

"I value this opportunity to talk to those of you serving in our armed forces, and I want to thank you, personally, for your commitment to our country. As you know, this week we lost the thousandth service member in Iraq. Some ask whether the Global War on Terror is worth a thousand American lives. It's an understandable question, but the answer should be clear to all who have studied our nation's history... (A)fter September 11th, our country could no longer accept the risk of failing to act. Because of your courage and commitment, some 50 million people from Afghanistan and Iraq are now experiencing freedom. Other regimes that also sponsored terror now support our cause. Because we are eliminating the havens of those who seek to terrorize our nation, our country is safer today. And that is why the important work you are doing is worth the cost, and why it is so deeply appreciated."
[\(read the full text\)](#) [\(listen to the message\)](#)

Sept. 11, 2001 – The Pentagon



WASHINGTON – Aftermath from terrorist attack on the Pentagon, Sept. 11, 2001. (U.S. Navy photo by Photographer's Mate 2nd Class Robert Houlihan)



Honoring those who answered **America's Call to Action**

As a result of the 9-11 terrorist attacks, many people felt compelled to join the military. While every military member's service is valued, in recognition of the third anniversary of the terrorist attacks, the stories of some of those who answered America's call to action are featured on the Pentagon's web site on the Global War on Terror, www.defendamerica.mil. For more Call to Action stories, [link here](#).

Spc. Mark A. Jensen, U.S. Army, Balad, Iraq

"My name is SPC Mark A. Jensen. I am a member of an Army National Guard Unit, out of Tucson, Ariz. The tragedy of 9/11 left me, like so many others, in a state of disbelief, sadness, horror, and outrage. I knew from the initial news report that I could not sit idly by without getting back into the fight."

Sgt. Robert L Green III, U.S. Army, FOB KMTB (Caldwell) Iraq

"During Desert Storm, I was active duty Air Force and was in Saudi Arabia. At the time of the terrorists' attacks, I was a 36-year-old convenience store manager in Charlotte, N.C. I am now 39 years old and am in Iraq as a combat medic. I have a new skill and passion for medicine I would have never discovered had I not answered the call to help my country. The soldiers I serve with were customers of mine at one time. Now they are my brothers."

Pfc. Micah Seibel, U.S. Army, Bamberg, Germany

"We are helping these people in the wake of a tyrant leader, as well as helping our country. Helping to eliminate terrorists is a commitment we have all made that will help ensure peace worldwide. It is something that we are all committed to, and is the right thing to do."

"Why I Serve"

U.S. Army Staff Sgt. Jesse Prater and Sgt. Charles Hall say they recognized the importance of their jobs more fully after they deployed to Operation Iraqi Freedom. [\(story\)](#)



"There is no better place to be part of a team, no better place to grow morally and ethically."
Staff Sgt. Jamie A. Deimolino
[\(story\)](#)



Army Reserve Spc. Everad Lewis dreamed about being a firefighter. He said that serving in Iraq has allowed him to serve his country, and be the man he needed to be.
[\(story\)](#)



To read more stories from the men and women in the U.S. military, [link here](#). To watch video stories, [link here](#) to the Pentagon Channel and click on the top left tab "Why I Serve."

[Honoring Those Who Made the Ultimate Sacrifice](#)
[Remembering the Victims at the Pentagon](#)
[Defense Link Web Special 9-11 Web Page](#)
[U.S. Army Web Page Special - Timeline of Terrorism](#)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Sept. 16, 2004

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Media Availability at Fort Leonard Wood

"There have always been times in a war, in an insurgency when things look bleak and when things look difficult and they are difficult...there have always been people that have said, "It's not worth the cost, it's not worth the price." And people said it about the Korean War, people said it about World War II...you look back and you see the accomplishment that was made. I mean, the countries that were fascist and Nazis in Italy, German, and the Japanese situation -- in all three, people said they're not ready for democracy and yet during the 55 years of the Cold War they were bulwarks against the communist expansion from the Soviet Union. For many, many months and years it was untidy, it was difficult, it was slow, it was hard, just as it was hard on the Korean peninsula. I think people need to recognize that if we're steadfast and if we're purposeful that there isn't reason in the world we can't be successful and those 50 million people (in Iraq and Afghanistan) can't become areas of stability and peace in that part of the world." [\(transcript\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld,
Fort Leonard Wood, Mo., Sept. 14, 2004

Deputy Secretary Wolfowitz Speaks at National POW/MIA Recognition Day

"The recovery and return of our missing Americans can mean years of painstaking effort. Some 600 men and women, both military and civilians, around the world take part in everything from diplomatic negotiations and field operations to forensic analysis. They are tireless and dedicated. And through their latest efforts, the remains of fallen Americans have just been recovered in North Korea and are now headed home." [\(transcript\)](#)

Deputy Secretary Paul Wolfowitz
The Pentagon, Sept. 14, 2004

National POW/MIA Recognition Day



U.S. Air Force General Richard B. Myers, chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Deputy Secretary Paul Wolfowitz, and Sen. Daniel K. Inouye, Hawaii, watch as members of Charlie Company, 12th Aviation Battalion, Ft. Belvoir, Va., provide the helicopter flyover during the National POW/MIA Recognition Day observance at the Pentagon on Sept. 14, 2004. (DoD photo by Helene C. Stikkel) [\(Chairman's Message\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

"Why I Serve" - Air Force Senior Airman Stephanie Henry of the 1st Communications Squadron based at Langley Air Force Base, Va., said, "As soon as I signed the papers and I came in, I knew I'm going to make this a career." Read her story and others at the [Why I Serve](#) web page. To watch video "Why I Serve" stories, go to the [Pentagon Channel](#). For stories about Americans who joined the Armed Forces after 9-11, go to the [America's Call to Action](#) page.

In the News

Agencies Must Cooperate to Win Terror War, Pace Says

WASHINGTON, Sept. 15 - In the fields and deserts of the Middle East, Americans already are working toward a joint interagency ideal. They just have to ignore their superiors to make it work, the vice chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff said here today. Marine Gen. Peter Pace told the attendees at the 2004 Eisenhower National Security Conference that agencies throughout the government must cooperate to win the global war on terrorism. [\(story\)](#)

American Impatience Strength and Weakness, Deputy Says

WASHINGTON, Sept. 15 -- Americans are an impatient people, Deputy Defense Secretary Paul Wolfowitz said, adding that this is both strength and a weakness. Wolfowitz spoke at the Eisenhower National Security Conference on Sept. 14. He said Americans must remain patient to win the war on terrorism. "We will win, but victory will not be marked by anything as dramatic as the (Japanese World War II) surrender aboard the USS Missouri or the collapse of the Berlin Wall (signifying the end to the Cold War)," he said. [\(story\)](#)

Iraq Adds First Female Officer to Army's Medical Corps

BAGHDAD, Iraq, Sept. 14 - The Iraqi army added its first female medical officer here as part of the government's continuing effort to fully integrate both genders into its armed forces. The officer, a dentist assigned to the Iraqi Armed Forces' Surgeon General's office as a staff officer, will complete three months of advanced training at Harvard Medical School in Boston prior to her service. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Sept. 23, 2004

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Outlines How the U.S. Military Is Changing to Confront New Threats

"Today, in testimony to Congress, I will outline changes under way in the Department of Defense to transform our military to confront these new threats, including changes in America's global posture... Transformation is about more than just new ways of fighting. It's about new ways of thinking. Today, our forces are still situated in large part as if little has changed for the last 50 years - as if, for example, Germany is still bracing for a Soviet tank invasion across its northern plain. In South Korea, our troops have been virtually frozen in place where they were when the Korean War ended in 1953. So we have developed, in frequent consultation with our allies and with Congress, a set of new concepts to govern the way we will align ourselves in the coming years and decades." [\(link\)](#) [\(text\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld

Op-ed, San Diego Union-Tribune, Sept. 23, 2004

Media Availability With Lt. Gen. Sharp on Iraqi Security Forces

"The Iraqi Security Force recruiting is not a problem. It continues. We get many, many Iraqis who I think are really answering to Prime Minister Allawi's call that security is the responsibility of Iraqis and that's the only way that it will end. And they are standing up to that test. We are working very closely in partnership with Iraqis across the board. And as I said earlier, that is making a huge difference for Iraqi security forces to stand up and do well these operations where they see their leaders from Allawi all the way down at the local level standing up and taking responsibility. Gen. (David) Petraeus has started schools. We're working very closely with our units to develop those mid- and lower-level leadership qualities that are needed throughout there." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

U.S. Army Lt. Gen. Walter Sharp, director of strategic plans on the Joint Staff
The Pentagon, Sept. 20, 2004

Allawi Thanks America



Iraqi Prime Minister Ayad Allawi and President Bush hold a press conference in the Rose Garden on Sept. 23, 2004. The prime minister said Iraqis thanked God, America and its allies that Saddam is gone. The prime minister also addressed a joint session of Congress. Secretary Rumsfeld will welcome the prime minister to the Pentagon on Friday. (White House photo) [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

WHY I SERVE

An occupational therapy assistant at Brooke Army Medical Center in Texas, Army Staff Sgt. Heather Martin helps wounded troops from Iraq and Afghanistan rebuild their lives. "I may not actually be on the front lines, but somebody has to be there for the soldiers when they get back to help them get to the point where they can be soldiers again," she said. [\(Why I Serve stories\)](#)

In the News

Abizaid Pledges to Root Out, Destroy Zarqawi Terror Network

WASHINGTON, Sept. 22 - The U.S. general responsible for U.S. military operations from the Horn of Africa to Central and Southwest Asia pledged today to destroy "piece by piece" the terror network of fugitive Jordanian terrorist Abu Musab al-Zarqawi. Army Gen. John Abizaid, commander of U.S. Central Command, met briefly with reporters along with Secretary Rumsfeld and U.S. Ambassador to Iraq John D. Negroponte following a closed Senate briefing. Zarqawi is believed to have personally decapitated several hostages whose gruesome deaths were recorded and posted on extremist Web sites. [\(story\)](#)

New Web Site Offers Information on Terrorist Incidents, Groups

WASHINGTON, Sept. 22 - A nonprofit organization dedicated to preventing terrorism on U.S. soil has launched a Web site that provides extensive information on global terrorist incidents and organizations. The National Memorial Institute for the Prevention of Terrorism, known as MIPT, is funded by the Department of Homeland Security. [\(story\)](#)

Iraqi Translator's Service Comes at High Cost

ANBAR PROVINCE, Iraq, Sept. 22 - Sally's children were taken away from her more than six months ago. Her husband beat her. Her brother threatened her life while holding a gun to her head. Her own father contracted her death with a \$5,000 reward. Sally, an Iraqi translator working with Multinational Force Iraq, lost everything by working to help Americans rebuild Iraq. Still, she feels her service with Americans is the right thing for her country. "I lost everything I have, but I have gained so much," Sally said. "If I had to do it over again I would. I help the Americans, help my people." [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Sept. 30, 2004

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Says Recruiting Numbers Are Good

"... the recruiting numbers are generally very good...for example, on recruiting, the Army is at about 101 percent of goal and Navy is 100 percent, Marine Corps is at 103 percent, Air Force is at 100 percent of goals. We've got a soft spot in retention in one area, but basically things are very good." [\(transcript\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld, Sept. 28, 2004
Interview with Hoppy Kercheval, WCHS-AM Radio, Charleston, W.V.

Secretary Rumsfeld Highlights Progress in Iraq

"A little over a year-and-a-half ago, (Iraq) was the only nation on the face of the earth that was on a weekly basis firing at our aircraft and forcing the U.N. resolutions in the northern and southern no-fly zones. It was a country that harbored and sheltered terrorists. It was a country that was paying \$25,000 or \$20,000 to the families of suicide bombers; rewarding them, encouraging that. And here we are, 18 months later, and Iraq is a free nation, with a new government determined to defeat the extremists and to hold elections. Every Iraqi deserves the right to vote. We and the government of Iraq intend to see that the elections are held, intend to see that they are held on time, and to do...everything possible to see that that happens, and to see that every Iraqi has the right to vote." [\(transcript\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld, Sept. 24, 2004
Media availability following meeting with Prime Minister Allawi

Afghanistan Elections Security



Marines with Weapons Company, 3rd Battalion, 6th Marine Regiment, talk with local officials about the security of the voter registration and ballot sites within their area of operation in Khowst, Afghanistan, on Sept. 23. The battalion is currently conducting security assessments of each district voter registration and ballot site in the Khowst region to prepare for the Oct. 9 Afghan elections (U.S. Marine Corps photo by Lance Cpl. Justin M. Mason)

WHY I SERVE

WASHINGTON, Sept. 28 - "I just love knowing that I'm part of taking care of this country and making sure that we keep all the freedoms that we have now," said Air Force Staff Sgt. Georgina Baldwin. "I just love it. I love the military. It's just like one big family." Baldwin, an allergy and immunization technician, serves in the 347th Medical Operations Squadron at Moody Air Force Base in Georgia. [\(Why I Serve stories\)](#)

In the News

Despite Challenges, Iraqi Forces 'In the Fight'

WASHINGTON, Sept. 29 - Although insurgents are making things difficult, the task of training, equipping and deploying new Iraqi security forces is progressing, Army Lt. Gen. David H. Petraeus wrote in a Sept. 26 commentary published in the Washington Post. Petraeus, commander of the Multinational Security Transition Command Iraq, is charged with overseeing efforts to prepare Iraqis to assume security of their country. In the past few months, he noted, 7,500 Iraqis signed up for the new Iraqi Army, while 3,500 new Iraqi police recruits recently reported for training. [\(story\)](#)

Chairman Poses Question to Counterterrorism Experts

ALEXANDRIA, Va., Sept. 27 - As the United States continues the global war on terrorism, the question officials should ask is, "Are we being as bold and innovative as we need to be?" Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers, the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, posed the question to officials attending a counterterrorism conference. "I don't want to ask that question after what we are now calling 10/12 -- the next 9/11," he said. "The time to ask the question is now." [\(story\)](#)

Commentary: Your Vote Counts By Spc. Nicole Welch

BAGHDAD, Iraq (Army News Service, Sept. 29) - Time is running out to make your vote count to help decide who leads our country into the future. The 2004 November general election is just around the corner, and U.S. service members deployed overseas are encouraged to exercise their right to vote through absentee balloting, which is part of the Uniformed and Overseas Citizens Absentee Voting Act. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Oct. 8, 2004

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Addresses The Council on Foreign Relations

"From the outset of this conflict it was clear that our Coalition had to go on the offense against terrorists. The goals included the need to pursue terrorists and their regimes that provide them aid and comfort, havens; to establish relationships with new allies and bolster international coalitions to prosecute the war; to improve considerably America's homeland defense; and to advance freedom and democracy, and to work with moderate leaders to undermine terrorism's ideological foundation." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(release\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
New York, NY, Oct. 4, 2004

Secretary Rumsfeld Reiterates Opposition to Draft

"We do not need a draft. We've got...295 million people in this country and we have an active force of about a 1.4 million and we are having no trouble at all attracting and retaining the people that we need to serve in the Armed Forces. The people are all volunteers. And if it happened that we didn't have enough people to serve, all we have to do is what anyone else in the country would do and that's increase the incentives and make it a more attractive thing for people to do. So the idea of using compulsion and going back to a draft in this day and age I think is just a terrible idea and I would fight it vigorously." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(letter\)](#)

(Note, HR 163 to reinstitute the draft was defeated in the House of Representatives 402-2 on Oct. 5)

Secretary Rumsfeld
Radio Interview with WABC's Sean Hannity, Oct. 4, 2004

Afghanistan Elections Security



Lt. Greg Christopher and Capt. Toby Patterson with Weapons Company, 3rd Battalion, 6th Marine Regiment, talk with local officials about the security of the voter registration and ballot sites within their area of operation in Khowst, Afghanistan, Sept. 23. (U.S. Marine Corps photo by Lance Cpl. Justin M. Mason)

Into Afghanistan Rooting Out Terrorists

Operation Enduring Freedom Marks 3 Years

Read more about the 3-year anniversary of Operation Enduring Freedom and the progress made in Afghanistan. [\(OEF anniversary page link\)](#)

In the News

U.S. Commander Notes OEF Successes

WASHINGTON, Oct. 6 - Three years after the Coalition began combat operations against the Taliban and al Qaeda in Afghanistan, the Afghan people are just days away from a presidential election expected to be a major stabilizing effort in a lynchpin country in the war on terror, said Army Lt. Gen. David W. Barno, commander of Combined Forces Command Afghanistan. He said credit for this "awesome accomplishment" goes largely to the "very unsung, very heroic work" being performed by U.S. soldiers, sailors, airmen and Marines supporting Operation Enduring Freedom. [\(story\)](#)

Saddam Had WMD Ambitions

WASHINGTON, Oct. 7 - Saddam Hussein "clearly had ambitions with respect to weapons of mass destruction," the head of the Iraq Survey Group that searched Iraq for weapons of mass destruction told the Senate Armed Services Committee Oct. 6. The former dictator intended to resume WMD production in the event U.N. economic sanctions placed on Iraq after the 1991 Persian Gulf War were lifted, Charles A. Duelfer said. [\(story\)](#)

Reduction Doesn't Lessen U.S. Commitment to Europe

WASHINGTON, Oct. 6 - A drop in the number of U.S. forces in Europe does not mean any lessening in U.S. commitment to the continent, the commander of U.S. European Command said. The United States will realign its forces in Europe "to meet the family of threats that face us in a way that is more suitable," said Marine Gen. Jim Jones. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Oct. 14, 2004

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Talks About Iraq Progress, Coalition's Mission at Town Hall With U.S. Troops

"Despite the terror, despite the intimidation, tens of thousands of Iraqis have volunteered, and they continue to volunteer. And they're protecting their country. They performed bravely in Najaf and in Samarra. And since the beginning of this year, over 700 Iraqi security forces have been killed. So they're not hiding in their barracks. They're out there serving their country. And there are now something close to 100,000 Iraqi security forces. We expect to have 150,000 by the end of January when the elections are to be held. The goal is to go up over 200, towards 225-plus thousand in the period thereafter. This is their country. It will be Iraqis who will have to build this country. It will be Iraqis that will have to defend this country. And our task, this Coalition's task, is to be here for a period and create an environment where they can do that, where they can make this a single nation at peace with its neighbors, without weapons of mass destruction, a country that creates a powerful influence in the region for the good." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Al Asad, Iraq, Oct. 10, 2004

Secretary Rumsfeld Highlights Progress in Afghanistan

"Afghanistan just had a historical election. I recognize that the media will flyspeck that election and say: well, this was not perfect, that happened...but it was an enormous accomplishment. Three years ago in Afghanistan the Al-Qaeda was launching an attack against the United States that killed 3,000 people. Three years ago the Taliban was using the soccer stadium in Kabul to chop off people's heads instead of play soccer. And notwithstanding all the comments in the media that it was a quagmire, that this wouldn't work and that was going to go bad and everything was terrible, the fact is they have just had an election. It is breathtaking! The great sweep of human history is for freedom. We see that in this region, we have seen it in Afghanistan, and let there be no doubt we are going to see it in Iraq." [\(transcript\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Skopje, Former Yugoslav Republic of Macedonia, Oct. 11, 2004

Ballot Counting



Local Afghans and United Nations consultants unload ballots of the first presidential election from a 14th Aviation Regiment Chinook Helicopter at Bagram Air Field, Afghanistan, on Oct. 11, 2004. (U.S. Army photo by 1st Lt. Patricia Sinnett) [\(story\)](#)

Missile Defense and Breast Cancer Research
HUNTSVILLE, Ala., Oct. 8 -The U.S. Army Space and Missile Defense Command's Technical Center is investigating whether or not missile defense technology can be used to improve mammogram imagery. The researchers are hoping to know whether or not the approach will work by January 2005. [\(story\)](#)

In the News

Rumsfeld: Transformation Moving NATO Into 21st Century

POIANA BRASOV, Romania, Oct. 12 - Initiatives designed to expand NATO's capabilities are helping the alliance to better confront 21st-century challenges such as global terrorism, Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld said. For example, NATO's recently established rapid response force "will help the entire alliance move into the 21st century." Rumsfeld is attending the Oct. 13-14 NATO informal defense ministerial meetings. Now with 26 member nations, NATO has also expanded its chemical-biological warfare capabilities. With NATO deployments to the Balkans, Afghanistan and Iraq, the alliance has also moved outside of its traditional sphere of operations. [\(story\)](#)

Peaceful Afghan Elections a 'Milestone' for Country

WASHINGTON, Oct. 13 -The presidential elections in Afghanistan on Oct. 9 were a "milestone" in the history of the troubled country, said a Coalition spokesman in Kabul. Army Maj. Scott Nelson said Afghans "demonstrated to all on Saturday their powerful courage and resolve in the face of terrorist propaganda and threats of intimidation and violence." [\(story\)](#)

Bin Laden Hunt Continues 24/7, DoD Leaders Report

WASHINGTON, Oct. 10 - The manhunt for Osama bin Laden continues "every day, 24 hours a day," the commander of Coalition forces in Afghanistan told NBC News. Army Lt. Gen. David W. Barno said "a very, very dedicated, highly capable element" is committed to the effort and they're "looking at the intelligence and ... ready to respond." [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Oct. 21, 2004

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Reiterates Opposition to the Draft

"This is a mischievous political effort that's being made to frighten young men and women. The truth is we do not need a draft. We're not going to have a draft. There is a law that exists on the books passed by Congress that requires that there be a selective service system and that it requires that they make assessments from time to time about various skill sets. But there is not a draft. There will not be a draft. I was one of the first people that opposed the draft back in the 1960s when I recommended we move to an all-volunteer service when I was a congressman from the state of Illinois and introduced legislation to achieve what we finally achieved in 1969 and 1970. We've got 295 million people in this country. We have 1.4 million on active duty and another 865,000 in the Guard and Reserve. And it is not a problem at all attracting and retaining the people we need to serve in the armed forces. Every one of them is a volunteer. I just looked at the recruiting numbers here. The Army and the Navy are at 100 percent of their targets in goal; the Marine Corps is at 100 percent and the Air Force is at 101 percent. So the idea that we need a draft is false and mischievous and, in my view, nothing better than a scare technique." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(related story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld

Radio Interview with Bob Guthrie, WOAI-AM Radio, San Antonio, Texas

Oct. 20, 2004

Lt. Gen. Barno Briefs on Afghanistan Election Successes

"...the Taliban threatened; they cajoled; they intimidated; but when election day came, they essentially were absent from the battlefield. They were not out there except in very, very, very small numbers across the country. Number one, that's a huge face loss for them for their role in that part of the world...The big -- not only is it a big defeat to have the election take place, despite all their threats against it, and their specific targeting of the election process, but it's also a big defeat for them to make all of the threats they've made and then essentially not show up to follow through on any of those threats." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Lt. Gen. David W. Barno, Commander, Combined Forces Command-Afghanistan
The Pentagon, Oct. 19, 2004

In the News

Alleged Troop Mutiny Was 'Isolated Incident,' General Says

WASHINGTON, Oct. 18 -The commanding general of a group of soldiers that allegedly refused to take part in a recent convoy operation in Iraq told reporters the event was an "isolated incident." Army Brig. Gen. Jim Chambers, commanding general of the 13th Corps Support Command, confirmed that about 18 reserve soldiers with the 343rd Quartermaster Company didn't accompany a recent fuel supply convoy. [\(story\)](#)

Fast Tracking - Army Reserve Speeds Iraqi Army Training

WASHINGTON, Oct. 8 -The U. S. Army Reserve's 98th Division (Institutional Training) is heading to Iraq to take the lead in a historic training venture. The Reserve division will speed the training of the new Iraqi Army and provide command and control as part of the Army's new Foreign Army Training Assistance Command or FA-TRAC. [\(story\)](#)

Disabled Soldier Support System Helping Wounded Troops

WASHINGTON, Oct. 20 - Six months after introducing its program to help severely disabled soldiers and their families tap into services available to them through the military and the Department of Veterans Affairs, the officer who oversees the program said it's sending a strong message that the military is standing by them at their time of need. [\(story\)](#)

New Friends



U.S. soldiers from the 1st Cavalry Division's Company A, 2nd Battalion, 5th Infantry Regiment, stop to play ball with some boys in Thawra, Iraq, on Oct. 7, 2004. (U.S. Navy photo by Petty Officer 1st Class Jeremy L. Wood)

Troop Profiles - Deployed Physician Dedicated to Duties

MUQDADIYAH, Iraq, Oct. 21 - After being deployed now for over 10 ½ months, U.S. Army Maj. (Dr.) Lisa Dewitt is still bubbling over with enthusiasm. "I feel like I am the luckiest girl in the world," she said. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Oct. 28, 2004

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Discusses Afghanistan Progress

"...The Soviet Union took 2[00,000] or 300,000 troops, I believe, and attempted to subdue Afghanistan and they lost the war. We had less than 20,000 and we won. The Taliban are gone, the al Qaeda are out of there. They've had an election. They have a constitution. Women voted. The people voted for the first time in the history of that country. It was a breathtaking accomplishment. And for anyone to be running around flyspecking what took place in Afghanistan, when we just had this brilliant, unbelievable historic election...and that country is on a path of 23 million people liberated, on a path towards being respectful to its various diverse elements, is beyond comprehension." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Radio Interview with WLW-AM Cincinnati, Oct. 26, 2004

Secretary Rumsfeld Addresses the Association of the U.S. Army Annual Meeting

"...The Army is restructuring and retraining the active component and the reserve components to achieve a more appropriate 21st century balance to get a distribution of skill sets between the active force and the reserve components to fit this new century... and so that Reservists and Guardsmen will be called somewhat less often, possibly for shorter periods of time, and with somewhat more predictability." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Washington, Oct. 27, 2004

In the News

Officials Say Chances of Enemy Ordnance Move Nearly Nil

WASHINGTON, Oct. 27 - The chances that enemy forces moved 377 tons of heavy ordnance out of the Al Qaqaa arms facility after U.S. forces arrived in the area are nearly impossible, said Army Col. David Perkins, who commanded the American troops who took the area during major combat operations in Iraq in 2003. Perkins, now assigned to the Joint Staff, said it is "highly improbable" that the enemy was able to take the explosives out any time after U.S. forces arrived in the area. It would require "that the enemy sneaks a convoy of 10-ton trucks in and loads them up in the dark of night and infiltrates them in your convoy and moves out," he said. "That's kind of a stretch too far." [\(story\)](#) [\(transcript\)](#)

Apparent Karzai Victory in Afghanistan a Big Win for Democracy

WASHINGTON, Oct. 28 - Although the Joint Election Management Body won't officially certify results of the Afghan elections for a few more days, interim President Hamid Karzai appears to be the clear winner, the U.S. ambassador to Afghanistan said Oct. 27. [\(story\)](#)

BRAC '05 to Support DoD Transformation

WASHINGTON, Oct. 26 - The 2005 base realignment and closure initiative will be different from previous rounds in that it will directly contribute to DoD's transformation efforts, a top DoD official said here Oct. 25. BRACs conducted between 1988 and 1995 closed 97 military bases and realigned 57, Raymond DuBois, deputy undersecretary of defense for installations and environment, told attendees at the Association of the U.S. Army's annual meeting here. Officials today estimate the department still carries about 23 percent excess infrastructure. The 2005 BRAC will be unique in that besides paring no-longer-needed facilities, it will also support transformation goals, thereby making DoD better prepared for combating 21st century threats like global terrorism, DuBois observed. [\(story\)](#)

Back in Action



Oct. 24, 2004 - Several members of a team of service members who lost limbs in Afghanistan and Iraq prepare to run the annual Army Ten-Miler. Army Capt. David Rozelle, who lost part of his right leg in a land mine explosion in Iraq, spearheaded the effort to assemble a team of amputees from Walter Reed Army Medical Center for the Washington race. "It's guts, nothing but guts," he said. "Some may walk, but that's okay. What matters is that they will finish." (Photo by Sgt. Lorie Jewell) [\(story\)](#)

Draft Rumors False, Secretary Writes

The peculiar thing about myths is that even the most far-fetched can be nearly impossible to extinguish. This is especially so when there is a vested interest in some quarters in keeping them alive. Like many Americans, I have recently heard a great deal of misinformed talk about a so-called "secret plan" to bring back the draft. This plot is so secret that it doesn't exist. Neither our commander in chief nor the secretary of defense know anything about it. That's because it simply is not true. Let me be even more emphatic on that point. To my knowledge, in the time I have served as secretary of defense, the idea of reinstating draft has never been debated, endorsed, discussed, theorized, pondered or even whispered by anyone in the Bush administration. [\(link to op-ed\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Nov. 4, 2004

From the Podium

President Vows to Continue Fighting the Global War on Terror

"We will help the emerging democracies of Iraq and Afghanistan so they can grow in strength and defend their freedom. And then our servicemen and women will come home with the honor they have earned. With good allies at our side, we will fight this war on terror with every resource of our national power so our children can live in freedom and in peace."

[\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

President George W. Bush
Washington, Nov. 3, 2004

In the News

Insurgent Barricades Targeted As Fallujah Action Increases

WASHINGTON, Nov. 4 - U.S. military and Iraqi security forces stepped up offensive operations against insurgent strongholds in Fallujah overnight by attacking several fortified fighting positions in the city. Marines with the 1st Marine Expeditionary Force, with the help of Air Force bombers using precision-guided munitions, destroyed several barricaded positions in the northeastern part of the city. A second offensive operation by the Air Force and Marine Corps targeted insurgent barricades in the southeast. During both operations, several "known" anti-Iraqi fighting positions were destroyed, military officials said. [\(story\)](#)

First NATO Course for Iraq Begins in Norway

WASHINGTON, Nov. 4 - Key Iraqi civilian and military leaders arrived at the NATO Joint Warfare Centre in Norway this week to attend an eight-day pilot training course designed to teach them how to promote civil-military cooperation as they build their security institutions. Nineteen mid- and high-ranking Iraqi security personnel are participating in the first training conducted outside of Iraq in support of the training mission announced by NATO Secretary-General Jaap de Hoop Scheffer at the alliance's Istanbul Summit in June. At the summit, 26 heads of state and government declared "full support" for the interim government in Iraq and pledged to help train Iraq's security forces. [\(story\)](#)

Judge's Ruling Pauses Anthrax-Vaccination Program

WASHINGTON, Nov. 2 - The Defense Department has temporarily paused the anthrax vaccination program because of an injunction issued by the U.S. District Court for the District of Columbia. Assistant Secretary of Defense for Health Affairs Dr. William Winkenwerder emphasized the injunction was not related to the safety or effectiveness of the vaccine, but rather to a technical issue as to whether the Food and Drug Administration followed a proper procedure when it issued a rule about the vaccine one year ago. [\(story\)](#)

Defense Act Increases Pay, Provides Benefits

WASHINGTON, Nov. 1 - President Bush signed the \$420.6 billion National Defense Authorization Act Oct. 28. The bill raises the end-strength level of the Army and Marine Corps by 20,000 and 3,000, respectively. Army end-strength will be set at 502,000; Marines, 178,000. In addition, the bill funds a 3.5 percent across-the-board pay raise for service members and eliminates out-of-pocket expenses for housing by increasing the basic allowance for housing. The bill also allows the base realignment and closure process (BRAC) to move forward. The House version of the bill would have delayed the process for two years. [\(story\)](#)

Staying Informed



Afghan villagers in Jegdalek, Afghanistan, read the Peace Paper, Nov. 1, 2004. The publication is published bi-monthly by Combined Joint Task Force-76 in Dari, Pashto, and English to help ensure Afghans stay accurately informed on current events. (U.S. Army photo by 1st Lt. Patricia Sinnett)

TRANSFORMATION

Soldiers glimpse future capabilities

WASHINGTON, Nov. 3 - Soldiers of the future will head into battle with lighter loads, enhanced body protection, better chow, and more portable electrical power. Technologies like nanotechnology and photovoltaics – evolving methods that are responsible for much of the improvements – were part of a recent forum on "Equipping the Soldier for the 21st Century" at the Association of the United States Army annual meeting. Using nanotechnology, scientists and engineers envision the soldier of the future in a battle uniform that can stop or slow bullets and other projectiles, repel water, monitor health and automatically deliver medicines to treat injuries. The forum also included a demonstration of the new combat uniform. The uniform has been field tested by Stryker Brigade Soldiers in Iraq. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

A Special Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Nov. 12, 2004

November Is Military Family Month

Thank You From Our Leaders

"America's military forces are the finest in the world... Our Nation is also grateful for the military families who serve our country by giving their support to these brave individuals. As we continue to fight terrorism and advance peace around the world, America stands behind you and the members of our Armed Forces."

President George W. Bush

"Our Army has a tough mission and they need the support of husbands and wives, children and parents, brothers and sisters. Our families and communities are what make our Army and this country strong."

Kenneth O. Preston
Sergeant Major of the Army

"It is no small job being in a Navy family... I am sure I speak for all Sailors when I say thank you. Thank you for your understanding when duty keeps us apart. Thank you for supporting us when times get tough. But most of all, thank you for your love and support that gives us the strength to serve."

Terry D. Scott
Master Chief Petty Officer of the Navy

"We know that military service brings many sacrifices - missed holidays, ballgames and dance recitals. Your willingness to stand strong in the face of those sacrifices is vital to the effectiveness of our force... Our Air Force is better because of the families who stand behind it."

Gerald R. Murray
Chief Master Sergeant of the Air Force

"The role of the family is critical to military success. Guard and Reserve members can stay focused on their mission when they know their families support them in the Global War on Terror... I thank you for your steadfast backing and support."

Lawrence W. Holland
Command Sergeant Major, OASD Seventh Senior Enlisted Advisor Reserve Affairs

"We are certain that you have felt the additional strains of increased homeland security operations but trust that you understand the many challenges that continue to face our great country."

Frank Welch
Master Chief Petty Officer of the Coast Guard

The Military Assistance Program Family Center Internet Site, provided by the Deputy Assistant Secretary for Defense for Personnel Support, Families and Education, provides many links to resources for military families. ([link to site](#))

Family Time



Regan Kliethermes, 3, learns the controls of an AH-64 Apache helicopter with the help of her father, Maj. Ken Kliethermes, executive officer of the 1st Cavalry Division's 1st Battalion, 6th Cavalry Regiment, held on Fort Hood, Texas. The static display was part of the unit's Family Day celebration that also included a BBQ, a visit from the Houston Texans Cheerleaders, humvee rides and an opportunity to see family during their field training. (U.S. Army photo by Spc. Kelly Hunt)

For Armed Services YMCA, November All About Family

By Samantha L. Quigley
American Forces Press Service

WASHINGTON, Nov. 1 - It began about two decades ago as part of The Great American Family project. Then in 1996, the Armed Services YMCA expanded Military Family Week, which occurred around Thanksgiving, into Military Family Month. And just like the week grew into a month-long celebration, so too military families have been growing in number and percentage of force, said retired Navy Rear Adm. Frank Gallo, director of the Armed Services YMCA. "When I came in the service back in the Dark Ages, most of the troops were single. Everybody was single," he said. Now, he added, 65 percent to 70 percent of service members are married, many with children. This makes the family a big part of the military, and the health of those families is a big part of the readiness of the military, he said. The ASYMCA, part of the national YMCA, is dedicated to supporting ongoing outreach activities for these families. Military Family Month puts a little extra focus on supporting families. This is especially true since the beginning of the conflicts in Afghanistan and Iraq, Gallo said. Gallo said the war on terror has brought out the good in a lot of people. "American people are generous to a fault. That's a really good part of what's come out of this war," he said. Military Family Month continues throughout November. ([full story](#))



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Nov. 19, 2004

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Discusses Iraq's Future

"It's important for all elements in that country to feel they have a stake in the future of the country if the country is to be successful. The Iraqi government has been reaching out to all elements. I have high confidence that there will be elections, that they will be on time and that they'll be successful. And when one looks at this country and recognizes the fierce struggle that existed here 20 years ago and the success they've had despite the fact that there was a war raging during their election, I think it proves that the great sweep of human history is for freedom. We've seen that in this country, we've seen it in Afghanistan, and I believe we'll see it in Iraq."
(transcript)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Press Conference in El Salvador, Nov. 12, 2004



AMERICA SUPPORTS YOU

★ OUR MILITARY MEN & WOMEN ★

Supporting Those Who Defend Us

The Defense Department today launches "America Supports You," a nationwide campaign to recognize citizens' support for U.S. troops serving at home and abroad. The efforts of the American people nationwide help build the morale of our servicemen and women who defend freedom and fight tyranny. "America Supports You" spotlights what citizens, groups and businesses are doing for the troops and their families. Visit the "America Supports You" website to read stories, share your own, and download material. www.americasupportsyoud.com

Securing Infrastructure



Marines with the 24th Marine Expeditionary Unit (MEU) secure wire across the river from a recently mortared bridge in Lutafiyah, Iraq, on Nov. 13, 2004, to keep possible floating improvised explosive devices from destroying the MEU's bridge reconstruction efforts. The bridge was severely damaged in repeated attacks by anti-Iraqi militants. The 24th MEU is currently conducting security and stability operations in the Northern Babil province. (Lance Cpl. Sarah Beavers)

In the News

Fallujah Secure, But Not Yet Safe, Marine Commander Says

WASHINGTON, Nov. 18 - Although the Iraqi city of Fallujah is secure now that Marines there control the city, it is not yet safe for residents to return, the commander of the 1st Marine Expeditionary Force said during a briefing to reporters. Marine Lt. Gen. John F. Sattler said he cannot consider the city safe until Marines have gone through every house and purged the town of weapons and insurgents, "who may want to fight to the death." (story)

Rumsfeld Lauds Successes, Promotes Inter-American Stability

QUITO, Ecuador, Nov. 18 - Defense ministers from 34 nations throughout the Western Hemisphere opened the Defense Ministerial of the Americas to discuss ways to improve inter-American security. Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld said he's impressed by increased coordination already under way such as maritime cooperation and increased participation in peacekeeping missions. (story)

Afghan Security Situation Continues to Show Improvement

WASHINGTON, Nov. 17 - Citing "significantly fewer" incidents during Ramadan this year than in the past two years' observances, the security situation in Afghanistan continues to show improvement, a military spokesman said today in the Afghan capital of Kabul. "This is an important indicator of progress," said Army Maj. Scott Nelson, spokesman for Combined Forces Command Afghanistan. "We attribute this improvement in large part to the strengthening of Afghanistan's own security forces, especially the Afghan National Army." (story)

Myers Wraps Up Iraq Trip With Meetings, Unit Visits

BAGHDAD, Iraq, Nov. 16 - Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Gen. Richard B. Myers wrapped up his trip to Iraq with a series of unit visits and high-level meetings, including one with Prime Minister Ayad Allawi. Myers said that although he knows the way ahead will continue to be "very, very tough," he is encouraged by what he saw and heard during his visit, and he is optimistic about Iraq's future. (story)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Nov. 24, 2004

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld, Gen. Myers Brief Pentagon Press Corps

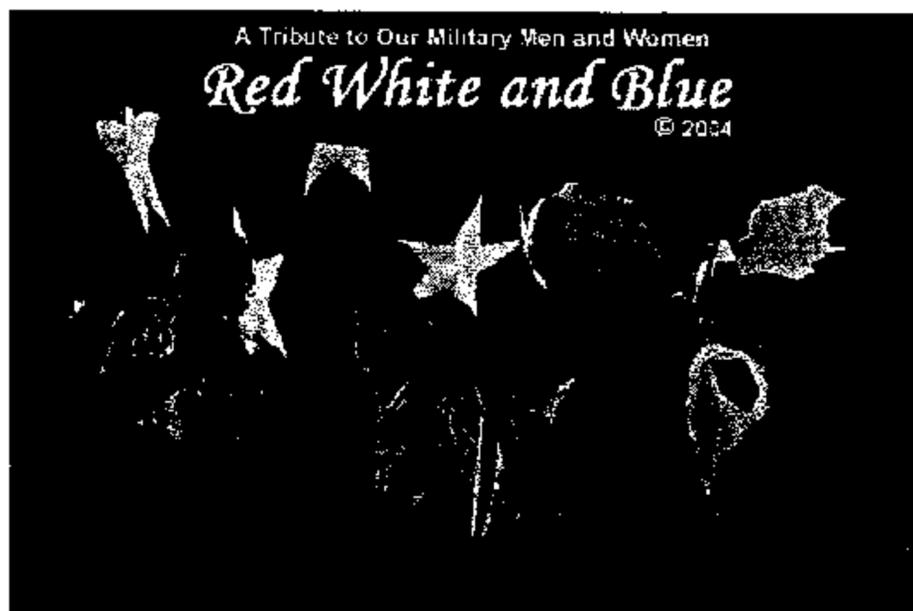
"Predictably we're hearing from those who say the Iraqis cannot pull off a transition to democracy -- can't be done. Let them tell that to the people of Afghanistan who braved the threats and violence to elect their first democratic president, or to the people of Asia or Eastern Europe, or Latin America, for that matter. History has shown in most every region of the world, when people are given a chance to rule their own lives, they seize it. And why should we believe that the people of Iraq will choose any differently?" ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
The Pentagon, Nov. 23, 2004

Lt. Gen. Lance L. Smith Gives Operational Update on Iraq

"We are very pleased with operations in Fallujah. It happened the way it was planned. It was swift. There was overwhelming firepower that was put in the right place at the right time. And I wouldn't say that we are in mopping up operations; that sounds like nothing's going on. There's some intense fighting still going on in some pockets in Fallujah and we will continue until those pockets are gone... We're going to find continued evidence, we think, that we've severely disrupted the insurgents' game plan as we go back and take a look at the exploitation of what we've done." ([transcript](#))

Lt. Gen. Lance Smith, Deputy Commanding General, U.S. Central Command
The Pentagon, Nov. 19, 2004



With Thanks for Our Troops - Red White and Blue Video

Thanksgiving Day Messages

"...on this Thanksgiving Day, I offer my thanks: To our men and women in uniform for their steadfast devotion to our nation and to the cause of liberty; to families and friends of those servicemen and women for the strength, support, and encouragement they offer their loved ones; and to the families of the fallen, for the sacrifices they have endured on behalf of a grateful nation and a future of freedom. May God bless them all this day and always. And may God continue to bless the United States of America." - Secretary Rumsfeld ([link](#))

"... Among the many blessings Americans can be thankful for is the fact that every day, brave servicemen and women are willing to go into harm's way to defend our freedom. Whether far from home on this great American holiday or in the company of family and friends, you are doing great work at an important time." Gen. Myers ([link](#))

In the News

Rumsfeld Calls Lobbying Reports 'Nonsense'

WASHINGTON (Nov. 23) - Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld called published reports that he lobbied against the Senate intelligence bill "nonsense." Rumsfeld spoke during a Pentagon press conference. The intelligence bill is stalled in Congress. The secretary said the Senate and House versions of the bill are very close and that the conferees are trying to smooth out the differences. Rumsfeld said he fully supports President Bush's policy in regard to intelligence reform. "Needless to say, I'm part of this administration," Rumsfeld said. "I support the president's position." ([story](#))

Jones Outlines NATO, EUCOM Transformations

WASHINGTON (Nov. 23) - NATO and U.S. European Command are shedding their Cold War-era structures and mindsets and transforming to more effectively meet 21st-century threats, the commander of U.S. European Command said here. Marine Gen. James L. Jones told reporters at the National Press Club that NATO is engaged in a variety of missions against threats unforeseen when the alliance formed in 1949. ([story](#))

Task Force Eagle Leaving Bosnia

TUZLA, Bosnia (Nov. 23) - Task Force Eagle, the U.S.-led effort of the SFOR in Bosnia-Herzegovina, will case its colors during a disestablishment ceremony Nov. 24. ([story](#))

Huge Weapons Cache Unearthed in Northern Iraq

MOSUL, Iraq (Nov. 22) - Multi-national forces from the 1st Brigade, 25th Infantry Division (Stryker Brigade Combat Team) unearthed Nov. 22 one of the largest weapons caches ever found in northern Iraq, about 45 kilometers south of Mosul in the village of Shafa'at. ([story](#))



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Dec. 2, 2004

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Discusses Iraqi Elections

"The Iraqi government has announced that they will go forward with the elections. They fully intend to do that. I expect them to do that, certainly we favor that. My attitude about it is that the Iraqi people want elections. The overwhelming majority of them are determined to have elections, that there will be elections, and that the elections will give a strength to the Iraqi government that is important for the success of that country. And the United States of America is determined that those elections go forward."

(transcript) (story)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld

Interview with WNDB-AM Radio, Daytona Beach, Fla.
Nov. 30, 2004

BG Rodriguez Discusses OIF Troop Rotations

"As you look closely through the timing of when the people are rotating in and how they're rotating in, the ground commander believes that the most experienced troops are the ones he needs to stay there longer during this critical time surrounding the Iraqi election. They're the ones who know the ground best, who have worked with the people closest... And as the ground commander assessed the situation on the ground between the operation in Fallujah and the results of that and what we were able to accomplish there, and then as he looked forward he came forward with this request." (transcript) (story)

Brig. Gen. David Rodriguez
The Pentagon, Dec. 1, 2004

Weapons Cache



Flags, weapons, detonators and documents are found in the complex of what appears to be a Red Cross and Red Crescent establishment in Fallujah, Iraq on Nov. 18, 2004. (U.S. Marine Corps photo by Lance Cpl. Jeremy W. Ferguson)



AMERICA SUPPORTS YOU

★ OUR MILITARY MEN & WOMEN ★

Show Your Support for Our Troops - www.americasupportsyou.org

In the News

Coalition Plans to Keep Insurgents on Run, Commander Says

WASHINGTON, Dec. 1 - Successful military operations in Fallujah, Iraq, have put insurgents and foreign fighters on the run, and the military commander of Coalition forces in Iraq said today the city is "no longer held hostage to terror." In an interview from Baghdad with the Pentagon Channel, Army Gen. George W. Casey Jr., commander of Multi-National Force-Iraq, said Coalition forces have taken a "major step forward" in the campaign to end the insurgent stronghold that has held the city captive. Casey said eliminating Fallujah as a safe haven "will go a long way" toward helping the Iraqi people hold safe elections in January, and that a free and prosperous Iraq will exert a stabilizing effect on the Middle East region. (story)

Iraq Committed to Free, Fair, On-Time Elections

WASHINGTON, Nov. 29 - Iraq's interim government is committed to holding free and fair elections throughout the country as planned on Jan. 30 and is actively working to prepare for that end, Iraqi Deputy Prime Minister Barham Salih said in London. (story)

Coalition Partners Increase Support in Iraq

WASHINGTON, Nov. 29 - Two Coalition allies, Singapore and Denmark, have agreed to extend their countries' support for Operation Iraqi Freedom, and Japan is expected to follow suit in the weeks ahead. Denmark voted to increase its troop strength in Afghanistan and to extend their tour by six months. (story)

Pace Visits U.S. Troops in Central Asia

WASHINGTON, Nov. 29 - Marine Gen. Peter Pace met thousands of U.S. servicemembers during a swing through Afghanistan, Uzbekistan and Kyrgyzstan Nov. 20-24. Pace, the vice chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, went to the region to thank American servicemembers for their contributions to the global war on terrorism. (story)

Authorization Act Funds 3.5 Percent Troop Pay Raise, Cuts Housing Costs

WASHINGTON, Nov. 26 - Money contained within the 2005 National Defense Authorization Act will fund a 3.5 percent troop pay raise and eliminate servicemembers' out-of-pocket costs for family housing. (story)

Army Helicopters Borrow NASCAR Windshield Technology

WASHINGTON, Nov. 29 - A laminate that protects NASCAR racecar windshields from rocks and debris will soon give extra protection to Army helicopters flying in Iraq and Afghanistan. The Army's Aviation Applied Technology Directorate at Fort Eustis, Va., started testing the concept in March and just got the green light to begin applying the Mylar polyester coating to the windshields of operational aircraft. (story)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Dec. 10, 2004

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Responds to Soldier's Question on Armored Vehicles

"I talked to the General coming out here about the pace at which the vehicles are being armored. They have been brought from all over the world, wherever they're not needed, to a place here where they are needed. I'm told that they are being – the Army is – I think it's something like 400 a month are being done. And it's essentially a matter of physics. It isn't a matter of money. It isn't a matter on the part of the Army of desire. It's a matter of production and capability of doing it. As you know, you go to war with the Army you have. They're not the Army you might want or wish to have at a later time. Since the Iraq conflict began, the Army has been pressing ahead to produce the armor necessary at a rate that they believe – it's a greatly expanded rate from what existed previously, but a rate that they believe is the rate that is all that can be accomplished at this moment." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld

Town Hall with Troops, Camp Buehring, Kuwait, Dec. 8, 2004

Lt. Gen. Steve Whitcomb Briefs Pentagon Press Corps on Armored Vehicles

"I didn't -- as I said, I did not talk to the soldier. Looking at his unit, he is assigned the 278th Brigade Combat Team, and so for their unit they have not totally deployed into Iraq. They have started moving into Iraq a couple days ago. But the objective and the requirement for that unit is the same for all units -- that any wheeled vehicle that drives from Kuwait into Iraq will have some level of armor plating on it -- level three, two or one, as we have discussed. And so I'm satisfied. That unit may not be completely outfitted now, because it hasn't completed its deployment into Iraq, and that will take place over some period of time. So we're continuing to work feverishly to ensure that they meet our requirement, and that's that nobody goes north without it." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Lt. Gen. Steve Whitcomb

Via teleconference from Kuwait, Dec. 9, 2004

Presidential Inauguration



President Hamid Karzai arrives at the Presidential Palace to take the oath of office in Kabul, Afghanistan, Dec 7, 2004. (SPC JOHNNY R. ARAGON, 55TH SIGNAL CO.) Vice President Cheney and Secretary Rumsfeld attended the historic ceremony.

In the News

Afghanistan's First Elected President Takes Oath in Triumph

KABUL, Afghanistan, Dec. 7 - The first freely elected president in Afghanistan's 5,000-year history took the oath of office here today. "Nothing makes me more hopeful to the future of this country and my ability to serve it than the incredible experience of our country's participation in recent elections," President Hamid Karzai said in his inauguration speech. [\(story\)](#)

Construction Making a 'Difference' in Iraqi Neighborhoods

WASHINGTON, Dec. 9 - With more than 1,000 new construction projects started in November, the Iraqi people are "beginning to see a difference in their neighborhoods," the military commander of the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers in Iraq said. During a press briefing in Baghdad, Army Brig. Gen. Thomas Bostick, who heads the Corps' Gulf Region Division, said a large percentage of the projects are set for completion over the next five to six months. He added that some projects, such as schools, may be completed even faster. [\(story\)](#)

Academy Fallout Will Change All Military Services

WASHINGTON, Dec. 8 - All servicemembers will deal with the fallout from the sexual assault problems at the U.S. Air Force Academy, Department of Defense officials said here Dec. 7. First, the department "takes any and all allegations of sexual harassment and sexual assault very seriously," said Pentagon spokesman Larry Di Rita. He said DOD officials are committed to improving prevention efforts, enhancing support to victims and increasing offender accountability. [\(story\)](#)

President Highlights "America Supports You" Web Site

Speaking to Marines and their families at Camp Pendleton, Calif., on Dec. 7, President Bush urged every American "to find some way to thank our military and help out the military family down the street." Bush urged people to go to the Defense Department's "America Supports You" Web site to learn about private efforts being undertaken nationwide to show support for the troops. [\(story\)](#)
Log on to www.americasupportsyou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Dec. 17, 2004

From the Podium

Brig. Gen. Jeffrey Sorenson Discusses Situation in Iraq, Armored Vehicles

"Now I think, as has been explained in many points and references, there's an art and science to this. As General Speakes mentioned with the cultural aspect, the whole point of what we're doing there is to win the hearts and minds of that particular population in that country. You don't do that by sitting -- staying in a vehicle, not getting out of the vehicle and not being exposed. So there is an art there from the standpoint of what is the balance in terms of protection that is required to that particular vulnerability where we're unprotected. And it's that art and science that we're actually working with. On the science piece, you know, we have basically provided levels of protection, add-on armor for the soldier, add-on armor for the vehicles, sophisticated systems to essentially defeat, sophisticated systems to identify; but there's also a part of this that I think, as I mentioned before, we're trying to win the hearts and minds of this population, and you can't do that sitting within a closed vehicle. You can't do that in isolation. You have to get out and essentially engage. So from that standpoint, there's a little bit of balance here and we're trying to make sure we get that right balance by making sure we provide the right, proper levels of protection as well as what's required." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Brig. Gen. Jeffrey Sorenson
The Pentagon, Dec. 15, 2004

Lt. Gen. Lance Smith, CENTCOM Deputy Commander, Briefs Pentagon Press Corps

"Right now we believe it is a small percentage of the Sunni population that is involved in these extremist activities. And I'd remind again that for the most part it's Sunnis that they're killing. And so, you know, that's a losing proposition, in our opinion. And I think if we can get through the elections and the aftermath of that, that we will have more and more moderates that will be prepared and willing to take a lead, and hopefully that will help destroy the spirit, if you will, of the insurgency. But it's not going to be a silver bullet. It is going to have to be a gradual thing that they're going to have to find light at the end of the tunnel. And Prime Minister Allawi clearly is -- understands that part of what he has to do is give them some hope and move down the road of reconciliation with the former regime and the Ba'athists." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Lt. Gen. Lance Smith
The Pentagon, Dec. 15, 2004

USO Tour



Hall of Fame Quarterback John Elway autographs a football for a soldier with the 256th Infantry Brigade outside of the post exchange at Camp Liberty, Iraq, on Dec. 14. Elway joined other entertainers and Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers for a USO tour of the region. (U.S. Army photo by Spc. Erik LeDrew) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

In the News

'Have to Expect Problems' During Iraqi Elections, Rumsfeld Says

WASHINGTON, Dec. 16 - Insurgents realize upcoming Iraqi elections represent a tremendous threat to their interests, Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld told radio personality Sean Hannity on Dec. 15. Consequently, U.S., Coalition and pro-government Iraqi forces "certainly have to expect problems" before and during the January voting the secretary said. [\(story\)](#)

Commander in Iraq Says Campaign Plan 'Broadly on Track'

WASHINGTON, Dec. 16 - Things in Iraq are generally headed in the right direction, the commander of Coalition forces in Iraq said. "Our assessment is that we're broadly on track in helping the Iraqi people get to the (general) elections at the end of next year," Army Gen. George Casey, commander of Multi-National Force-Iraq, said in a conference call with military analysts. [\(story\)](#)

Battalion's IRRs Readily Answer Call to Duty

CAMP ATTERBURY, Ind. Dec. 14 - Like thousands of former active duty soldiers, many soldiers now serving with the 844th Engineer Battalion (Combat Heavy) got letters and telegrams ordering them back to service. They were among more than 4,000 members of the Individual Ready Reserve, enlisted soldiers and officers who had service obligations remaining after leaving the active Army or drilling Reserve, who have been called back since last summer. The Army has more than 100,000 such soldiers on its rolls. [\(story\)](#)



AMERICA SUPPORTS YOU
★ OUR MILITARY MEN & WOMEN ★

Show Your Support for the Troops www.americasupportsyouth.com



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Dec. 23, 2004

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld and Gen. Myers Brief Pentagon Press Corps, Discuss Efforts in Iraq

"If I were to elevate a concept, it is that the task for the Coalition, for the United States particularly, and ultimately for the Iraqi people, is to have the Iraqi people take over responsibility for their own security. Therefore...our principal job is to work with the Iraqis so that they develop the persistent presence of Iraqi security forces in that country so that there is a penalty for the kind of behavior one sees with a suicide bomber or a random rocket or mortar. And in the last analysis, that is our task. Our task is not to get in there with a persistent presence of Americans over a sustained period of time, because that has the counterproductive aspect of it of creating additional targets and creating a sense of occupation. Our goal is to enable and create an environment that's hospitable for the Iraqis to step forward and do the things they need to do." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Pentagon Press Briefing, Dec. 22, 2004

"This is an insurgency. And I think if you step back a minute and you think about insurgencies versus conventional warfare, in conventional warfare at some point you're going to get to an unconditional surrender, and in many cases you have very neat front lines. We have no front lines. The front line can be the dining hall, it can be the road outside the base, it can be the police station or the governor's office or the mayor's office down at Mosul. That's their territory. They operate all over that. They can wear -- and they do -- wear clothes like every other Iraqi. It's a much different thing and the mindset has to be much different. What it tells us is -- and we know this from our history with insurgencies -- it's going to be very tough. And as this insurgency has changed in its nature and its character and has become more intense, our resolve just has to be all that tougher. I know the Iraqi resolve is hard and tough and I know that our resolve is hard and tough." [\(story\)](#)

Gen. Richard B. Myers, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff
Pentagon Press Briefing, Dec. 22, 2004

In the News

Command in Iraq Releases Statement on Mosul Attack

WASHINGTON, Dec. 22 - A preliminary investigation indicates that the explosion at the U.S. Army dining facility at Forward Operating Base Marez in Mosul on Dec. 21 was likely caused by a makeshift bomb worn by a suicide attacker, a written statement from Multi-National Force-Iraq said. [\(story\)](#)

Officials Try to 'Strike Right Balance' in Releasing Detainees

WASHINGTON, Dec. 20 - U.S. officials are balancing individual rights against the need to protect American citizens in determining who to release from custody in Guantanamo Bay, Cuba. "This is a very difficult process we're in. We don't want to let people out who will come back, fight and kill Americans or anyone else in the world," Navy Secretary Gordon England said at a Pentagon press conference. "At the same time, we are trying to strike the right balance in terms of their rights and their freedoms." [\(story\)](#)

Coalition Begins Winter Offensive In Afghanistan

FOB SALERNO, Afghanistan, Dec. 20 - Combined Task Force Thunder recently launched "Operation Thunder Freedom." The operation includes hunting Taliban and al Qaeda militants through the Afghan winter, and sapping their strength ahead of the elections. Traditionally, fighters in Afghanistan lay low during the harsh winter months and come back out strong in the spring. [\(story\)](#)

Election Preparation



An Independent Electoral Commission of Iraq (IECI) official draws numbered balls from a container during a lottery on Dec. 20, 2004, to determine the order political parties will appear on the ballot for the upcoming Jan. 30, 2005, elections. More than 200 political party observers and 40 media gathered at the Baghdad Convention Center in Baghdad to witness the historic event. (U.S Air Force photo by Master Sgt. Michael E. Best)

Secretary Rumsfeld Holiday Message to the Troops Gen. Myers Holiday Message to the Troops

Show Your Support for the Troops www.americasupportsyou.mil

Track Santa! View declassified Santa photos and follow his Christmas Eve journey around the globe on the [NORAD web site](#).



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Jan. 6, 2005

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Discusses U.S. Military Investments, Expectations in Disaster Aid

"It's just an amazing accomplishment. If you look at the front pages of many papers, you'll see pictures of U.S. military personnel rescuing people, delivering food and water, assisting with emergency medical types of assistance... If you look around the world, the reason you see these pictures of U.S. military people doing it is because our country, our taxpayers are the ones who've made these investments and have these capabilities. There aren't a lot of countries where the taxpayers have invested in those capabilities, therefore when an emergency comes, they look to the United States. It's just been a terrific outpouring and brilliantly organized by our Pacific Command forces." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Interview on WTFK Radio, Jacksonville, N.C., Jan. 4, 2004

Admiral Thomas Fargo, Commander of U.S. Pacific Command, Briefs Press on Military's Tsunami Relief Efforts

"There's an important point that I'd like to reiterate. We see our job as one of assistance. Many organizations -- international, national, governmental and nongovernmental -- have joined together to help. We've coordinated closely with the State Department and with USAID, and we're in support to the host nation, who's responsible for its citizens... All of us are working together to lend a hand, mindful that we do so in a way that meets the request of our host governments, and we join with many to provide assistance and relief. It's hard for us to comprehend the devastation suffered by so many. And over the next days, weeks and months, we'll push forward to provide aid and comfort, responding with the team of dedicated countries and organizations, and we'll continuously improve our efforts as we go." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Admiral Thomas B. Fargo
The Pentagon, Jan. 4, 2005

Tsunami Aid



U.S. Navy sailors aboard the USS Abraham Lincoln fill jugs with purified water from a potable water manifold, Jan. 4, 2005. (U.S. Navy photo by Seaman Jordan R. Beesley) [\(Navy photo gallery\)](#)

In the News

More Ships, Helicopters Arrive to Aid Tsunami Victims

WASHINGTON, Jan. 5 -- Navy helicopters continue to airlift aid to thousands of people left struggling for survival due to the earthquake-generated tsunami that hit Indian Ocean nations from Indonesia to Somalia. The helicopters -- part of newly named Operation Unified Assistance -- are delivering supplies to parts of the Indonesian province of Aceh, the epicenter for the disaster. Aceh lost almost 100,000 people Dec. 26, and officials estimate that more than 155,000 people died across the region. U.S. Pacific Command officials stressed that the affected nations themselves are directing the relief operations. [\(story\)](#)

BHR Repair Division Innovating New Way to Bring Fresh Water to Tsunami Victims

ABOARD USS BONHOMME RICHARD, At sea -- USS Bonhomme Richard's (BHR) (LHD 6) Repair Division began manufacturing more than 20 fresh water distribution manifolds Jan. 2 to help dispense fresh water to tsunami victims in South Asia. Repair division Sailors have been working around the clock to produce the in-house-designed manifolds. [\(story\)](#)

American General: Insurgents Will Not Stop Iraqi Elections

WASHINGTON, Jan. 5 -- Multinational forces are getting better at finding and foiling bomb attacks in the Baghdad area, Army Maj. Gen. Peter Chiarelli, commander of 1st Cavalry Division, told reporters. He said the overall security situation in Baghdad is improving over time, but attacks are likely to increase in the days leading up to scheduled elections. [\(story\)](#)

Tsunami Web Sites: [Department of Defense](#), [U.S. Navy](#), [U.S. Pacific Command](#), [The White House](#), [State Department](#), [FirstGov.Gov](#)

Secretary Praises Troops' Work, Highlights Opportunity to Thank Them

MR. PHILLIPS: It is amazing... here they are, they've been trained theoretically to break things and yet you can call upon them at a moment's notice and they can actually repair it and do things that... to some degree are outside of what is expected of them in their normal job descriptions.

SEC. RUMSFELD: You're exactly right. I'd like to just on a matter of personal privilege here mention the America Supports You Web site, which is www.americasupportsyouth.com. People can go to that Web site and find ways they can support these wonderful young men and women in uniform and their families. I hope people will take the time to do that because they sure deserve our support. (Interview on WTFK Radio, Jan. 4, 2004)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Jan. 14, 2005

From the Podium

President Briefed at Pentagon, Praises Troops and Tsunami Relief Efforts

"...Our military is making a significant difference in providing relief and aid and help and compassion for those who have suffered. I am very impressed...by how quickly we have responded and the assets that you have ordered deployed to help these people. And there's a lot of talk about how some in the world don't appreciate America, well, I can assure you that those who have been helped by our military appreciate America." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

President George W. Bush
The Pentagon, Jan. 13, 2005

Secretary Rumsfeld Says Entire Civilized World Has Stake in Iraqi Elections

"On January 30th, the Iraqis will finally have an opportunity to choose their own leadership and to take charge of their own future. This has been the Coalition's goal – an Iraq run by Iraqis and secured by Iraqi security forces. The Iraqi people and their interim government are making progress in that direction, although there is still a distance to go. The entire civilized world has a stake in these elections. Following the elections in Afghanistan and the elections recently in the Palestinian Authority, the Iraqi vote will mark still another success for democracy and a defeat for the pro-dictatorship and extremist elements in that region." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
The Pentagon, Jan. 11, 2005

Tsunami Aid



A Landing Craft Air Cushioned crew, assigned to USS BONHOMME RICHARD (LHD 6), unload humanitarian relief supplies in the city of Meuloboh, on the Island of Sumatra, Indonesia, on Jan. 10, 2005. The supplies are destined for citizens affected by the Dec. 26, 2004, Indian Ocean tsunami. The USS Bonhomme Richard Expeditionary Strike Group is currently operating in the Indian Ocean off the coasts of Indonesia and Thailand, supporting Operation Unified Assistance. (Photographer's Mate 1st Class Bart A. Bauer, U.S. Navy.)

In the News

Guard General Says Steps Now Will Prevent Future Crisis

WASHINGTON, Jan. 13 - The United States "should never go to war without its National Guard," the chief of the National Guard Bureau said during an interview on CNN's "American Morning." While stressing that he supports the National Guard's key role in U.S. military operations, Army Lt. Gen. H Steven Blum said during CNN interviews aired today and Jan. 12 that it's critical political and military leaders take measures now to ensure the Guard is manned, trained and equipped to keep up its current pace. [\(story\)](#)

Jan. 30 Election a 'High Stakes' Event for Iraq

BAGHDAD, Iraq, Jan. 12 - Troops from Multinational Force Iraq are working to ensure every Iraqi who wants to vote has the chance to do so in the Jan. 30 election. The election is "a high stakes" event for the Iraqi people and for the Coalition, said a senior MNFI official. "This is the first democratic election since the state of Iraq was established in 1928," said the official. "I guess you could really say it's the first election in this part of Iraq in 5,000 years." [\(story\)](#)

Reconstruction in Iraq Moving Forward at Steady Clip

WASHINGTON, Jan. 12 - Security and reconstruction go hand in hand and are equally critical to Iraq's future, the commander of the Army Corps of Engineers Gulf Region Division told reporters in Baghdad. "You need a secure environment to do reconstruction," said Army Brig. Gen. Thomas Bostick. "But you also need reconstruction to have a secure environment." Multinational Force Iraq, the U.S. government and the interim Iraqi government are working together to ensure success on both fronts. [\(story\)](#)

Links

[Department of Defense tsunami relief web page](#)
[Support the Troops: www.americasupportsyou.mil](#)
[U.S. Military Support to the Inauguration](#)
[U.S. Military - Freedom's Ambassadors \(slide show\)](#)
[Web Watch - DoD web site links](#)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Jan. 21, 2005

From the Podium

President Praises Military During Inaugural Celebration

"In these four years, we have moved forward as a people. We have faced challenges. We have faced them together. And we've taken up serious tasks at home, as well as abroad. We have grown in appreciation for our freedom, and we have grown in appreciation for the men and women who defend it. At this very hour, more than a million of our fellow citizens are standing watch for America. We are grateful to them all. And we are grateful to their families. We pray for our troops; we pray for their families." (transcript) (DoD special Inaugural web page)

President George W. Bush
Celebration of Freedom Concert, The Ellipse
Washington, D.C., Jan. 19, 2004

Deputy Secretary Wolfowitz Visits Indonesia, Discusses Aid

"We intend to do everything we can to fill the need as long as there is need for our people...For example, large numbers of helicopters are required...But I repeat that I think we all need to look at this in terms of how to fill a need that is just indescribable from a humanitarian point of view..." (transcript) (story)

Deputy Secretary of Defense Paul Wolfowitz, Jan. 16

"And we would like to emphasize that March 26th is not a deadline for involvement of foreign military personnel in the relief effort; it is a benchmark for the Indonesian Government to improve and accelerate its relief efforts so that by March the 26th, the large part of the burden of the relief effort will be carried by the Indonesian Government and the Indonesian authorities on the ground. Foreign military assistance, foreign military operations providing relief and rehabilitation will be allowed to continue albeit on a reduced scale." (DoD tsunami web page)

Minister of Defense Juwono Sudarsono, Jan. 16

Supporting the Troops



Members of the Georgia Bridgemen band from Lowndes High School in Valdosta, Ga., carry an "America Supports You" banner as they march in the inaugural parade Jan. 20, 2005. (Photo by Kathleen T. Rhem) (story)
www.americasupportsyou.mil

A Celebration of Freedom



U.S. Army soldiers of Company A, 3rd United States Infantry, The Old Guard, present the 50 state flags at the opening ceremony for the 55th Presidential Inauguration near the Ellipse in Washington, D.C., Jan. 19, 2005. Defense Dept. (U.S. Navy Petty Officer 2nd Class Mark O'Donald)

In the News

Rumsfeld: Iraqi Elections Will Proceed as Planned

WASHINGTON, Jan. 21 - Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld dismissed speculation that the Iraqi elections "won't happen" or will be delayed beyond Jan. 30 during an inaugural ball here Jan. 20 honoring troops wounded in Iraq and Afghanistan. (story)

Training and Equipping Iraqi Forces

MOSUL, Iraq, Jan. 21 - "It's like building an airplane while you are already in flight" is how one official at Multinational Security Transition Command Iraq describes building the Iraqi security forces. The command is responsible for training and equipping the Iraqi army and the Iraqi police. The Coalition formed it following the disappointing showing of the Iraqi security forces during radical cleric Muqtada al-Sadr's uprising in April. U.S. Army Lt. Gen. David Petraeus is the commander. (story)

Poll Finds Iraqis Overwhelmingly Favor Elections

BAGHDAD, Iraq, Jan. 19 - As Coalition and Iraqi forces continue to kill and capture insurgents bent on disrupting or preventing Iraq's national assembly election, a new poll shows Iraqis overwhelmingly believe it's important for them to cast their ballots Jan. 30. According to a public opinion survey in Iraq taken in early January, more than 90 percent of Iraqis believe it is important to vote in the election. A total of 82.9 percent said it was "very important," and 9.4 percent said it was "somewhat important." (story)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Jan. 28, 2005

From the Podium

President Praises Election Efforts

"I am impressed by the bravery of the Iraqi citizens. I am heartened by the strong words of Prime Minister Allawi. I talked to him yesterday on the phone. He is determined to lead his country forward into the elections. I appreciate the hard work of the United Nations, which is providing good leadership on the ground. And I anticipate a grand moment in Iraqi history." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

President George W. Bush
Press Conference at the White House, Jan. 26, 2005

Gen. Abizaid Says Insurgents Will Continue to Fight Against a New Future for Iraq

"I think that we all need to understand that in Iraq today that what is happening is revolutionary in political terms. We also need to understand that the thing the enemy fears the most, the thing that people such as Zarqawi and bin Laden and Zawahiri fear the most are free elections, elections that are the result of a fair process where a new government is chosen and a new future is taken. And so we should anticipate that after the elections that the people that desire to derail the process of a new future for Iraq will continue to fight and continue to fight hard, but they're fighting an uphill battle because the Iraqi security forces, with our backing, will be successful." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Gen. John Abizaid, Commander, U.S. Central Command
Media Availability with Secretary Rumsfeld and Sen. John Warner, Capitol Hill, Jan. 26, 2005

Getting Out the Vote



A billboard at a traffic intersection in Baghdad reads, "How we will provide a better country for our kids? Election of the National Assembly. Elect Iraq." An estimated four million voters live in and around the Iraqi capital city. The Iraqi national election is slated for Jan. 30, 2005. (U.S. Army photo by Spc. Brian Schroeder)

★ ★ ★ IRAQI ELECTIONS 2005 ★ ★ ★

The Department of Defense Office of Public Affairs has created a special web page highlighting the Jan. 30 elections in Iraq. Included are news stories, fact sheets and photo essays. The page will be updated throughout the weekend as news develops and is reported from Iraq. [\(link to Iraqi elections page\)](#) You can also log on to [The Pentagon Channel](#), which broadcasts military news and information for the 2.6 million members of the U.S. Armed Forces. The channel streams live 24 hours a day.

In the News

Iraq Taking Steps to Promote Security During Elections

WASHINGTON, Jan. 27, 2005 - The interim Iraqi government is taking active steps to reduce the likelihood of violence on election day while encouraging Iraqis to vote, Iraq's minister of state for national security told Pentagon reporters today during a videoconference from Baghdad. Kasim Daoud said several security measures will go into effect Jan. 28 and continue through Jan. 31, the day after the elections. These include a curfew, limitations on vehicle movement, restrictions on civilian travel between provinces, increased vehicle searches and a ban on carrying weapons. [\(story\)](#)

DoD Tsunami Relief Efforts in Transition

WASHINGTON, Jan. 27 - Department of Defense tsunami relief efforts are "transitioning to something different," Peter Rodman, the assistant secretary of defense for international security affairs, told a House subcommittee Jan. 26. "A lot of what the U.S. Department of Defense has provided may not be as necessary as it was, and we're in the process of handing this over," Rodman said. "The military headquarters in Thailand, for example, has stood down; the one in Sri Lanka, later this week," he said. "Of course, the effort in Indonesia, because it's bigger, will continue a little bit longer." Rodman called the overall level of involvement "a longer-term reconstruction effort." [\(story\)](#)

Birthing Democracy a Painful Process

BAGHDAD, Iraq, Jan. 24 - The Iraqi elections Jan. 30 "will not be perfect, will not be pretty," officials have said, and in that they will have a lot in common with the beginning of democracy in the United States. The Jan. 30 election will select 270 Iraqis to be members of a national assembly, which will choose a president and two deputy presidents. It will also name a prime minister and department ministers. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Feb. 4, 2005

From the Podium

President Pledges United States Will Pursue Terrorists Until the Fight is Won

"Our nation, working with allies and friends, has also confronted the enemy abroad, with measures that are determined, successful, and continuing. The al Qaeda terror network that attacked our country still has leaders -- but many of its top commanders have been removed ... There are still regimes seeking weapons of mass destruction -- but no longer without attention and without consequence. Our country is still the target of terrorists who want to kill many, and intimidate us all -- and we will stay on the offensive against them, until the fight is won." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

President George W. Bush
State of the Union Address, The Capitol, Feb. 2, 2005

Secretary Rumsfeld Discusses Future of Iraq

"The goal is to have a secure environment, and the goal is to have the Iraqis provide the secure environment, not us and not the Coalition, and that's the path we're on. And as more and more Iraqi people feel they have a stake in that country, and they will, as they vote -- I have no doubt in my mind but that that's the case -- and as they are more supportive of the Interim Iraqi Government, and as the numbers of Iraqi security forces increase, obviously there'll be less of a need for Coalition forces." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
The Pentagon, Feb. 3, 2005

One For Democracy



An Iraqi man proudly displays his finger stained with blue indelible ink indicating he has voted in an eastern Baghdad polling station during Iraq's first free national election in decades on Jan. 30, 2005. (DoD photo) ([story](#))

Secretary's Message to the Troops

On January 30th in Iraq, the world witnessed an important moment in the global struggle against tyranny, a moment that historians might one day call a major turning point. America's men and women in uniform, who were instrumental in the liberation of Iraq, were there to witness this moment as well. ([read letter](#))



Support the troops - www.americasupportsyouth.mil

In The News

Iraqi Security Forces Top Armed Services Hearing Agenda

WASHINGTON, Feb. 3 - "The Coalition must focus our efforts on reaching the point where we can shift our mission to fighting the counterinsurgency ourselves to developing Iraqi capacity to conduct those operations," Gen. Richard B. Myers, chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, said during a hearing of the Senate Armed Services Committee. It was developing the Iraqis capacity to fight the counterinsurgency that became a topic of discussion during the Senate Armed Services Committee hearing. Myers said that the training process is moving along. ([story](#))

Pentagon, Senate Seek Doubling Of G.I. Survivors' Benefit

WASHINGTON, Feb. 1 - Pentagon leaders and Capitol Hill legislators want to increase the government death benefit for families of fallen service members by about \$250,000. If enacted, the proposed change essentially would double the \$262,000 now available to families of service members killed in wartime operations. ([story](#))

Quadrennial Defense Review to Reflect Uncertain Environment

WASHINGTON, Feb. 3 - The 2005 Quadrennial Defense Review will reflect the reality that potential threats against the United States remain uncertain and "we just can't predict, like we could during the Cold War, of what it is we've got to face," Ryan Henry, principal deputy under secretary of defense for policy, told reporters at the Heritage Foundation. Henry is among the senior defense policy experts working on the 2005 QDR, a formal review of DoD strategy that's conducted every four years. The review is slated for completion sometime next February. ([story](#))

Iraq Begins Next Phase of Plan After Successful Election

BAGHDAD, Iraq, Jan. 31 - By any measure, the Jan. 30 Iraqi elections for a national assembly were a success. Members of the Independent Electoral Commission for Iraq said the elections exceeded their expectations. But what happens next? The process is spelled out as part of the Transitional Administrative Law, the document that governed how the elections were carried out and charts the road ahead. ([story](#))



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Feb. 17, 2005

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Addresses the 41st Munich Conference On European Security Policy

"NATO has a great deal of energy and vitality. It is doing things that are significant. Just only a few years ago, people would not have dreamed that NATO would be involved in places like Kosovo, Iraq and Afghanistan to the extent they are. I believe they are undertaking the kind of reforms to bring that institution into the 21st century -- which it needs to do, just as all our respective ministries and bureaucracies need to do. The place to discuss transatlantic issues, clearly, is in NATO. And we do it bilaterally, which is important; we do it multilaterally, which is important. The advantages of doing things within NATO is that we have countries there that have such common interests and such common approaches to the world and are able to do it together and in front of each other in a very efficient way." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Munich, Germany, Feb. 12, 2005

Secretary Rumsfeld Testifies on FY 2006 Budget Before the House Armed Services Committee

"After more than three years of conflict, two central realities of this war are quite clear. The first is that the struggle cannot be won by military means alone. The Defense Department must continue to work with other government agencies to successfully employ all instruments of national power ... A second reality of the new era is that the United States can't win this global struggle alone. Clearly, it will take cooperation among a great many nations to stop weapons proliferation, for example. It takes a great many nations working together to locate and dismantle global extremist cells. It takes a great many nations to gather and share the intelligence that's crucial to stopping future attacks." ([opening statement as prepared](#))

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Opening Statement before the House Armed Services Committee, Feb. 16, 2005

Urban Combat



An Iraqi Emergency Response Unit demonstrates urban combat tactics in Baghdad, Iraq, on Feb. 11, 2005. (DoD photo by Tech. Sgt. Cherie A. Thurlby, U.S. Air Force.) ([link to MNEI-MNCI web page](#))

Links

Special Report: [Freedom to Vote - Iraqi Elections 2005](#)
[DoD photos](#); [Photo Essays and Archive](#)

In the News

Abizaid: War on Terror Requires Patience, Perseverance

DOHA, Qatar, Feb. 17 - The elections in Iraq were a significant accomplishment for the citizens of that nation, and Iraqi forces have come a long way, but the Iraqi people need the continuing help of Coalition forces to combat the forces of extremism, according to the commander of U.S. Central Command, Army Gen. John Abizaid. ([story](#))

Military Stressed, But Able to Execute Strategy, Myers Says

WASHINGTON, Feb. 16 - Despite stresses and strains on the force, the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff told members of the House Armed Services Committee that the American military remains able to execute America's national military strategy. "We are now in our fourth year of sustained combat operations," Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers said. "We are still a nation at war. Our servicemen and women continue to perform superbly under conditions of significant stress and in the face of myriad challenges. They stand ready to protect the United States, prevent conflict and surprise attack, and prevail against adversaries." ([story](#))

Bush Sends Supplemental Budget Request to Congress

WASHINGTON, Feb. 15, 2005 - President Bush requested almost \$90 billion from Congress to pay for the on-going war on terrorism and other emergency measures. The White House submitted the request to Congress Feb. 14. Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld said it is important to view the supplemental request and the fiscal 2006 Defense Budget Request together. The supplemental funds the force for current combat. The 2006 request allows military officials to plan for the long-term capabilities of the U.S. military. ([story](#)) ([link to DoD budget](#))

 **AMERICA SUPPORTS YOU**
★ OUR MILITARY MEN & WOMEN ★

Support the troops - www.americasupportsyou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Feb. 25, 2005

From the Podium

President Praises Troops During Visit to Wiesbaden

"The sacrifices you have made will change the world for decades to come. By fighting terrorists in places like Baghdad and Karbala and Tikrit, you are making sure we do not face those enemies at home. By helping captive peoples gain their freedom, you have made a critical contribution to the history of liberty. And that means the world will be more peaceful, and our children and grandchildren will be more secure. Your success is sending a clear message throughout the Middle East, that the only force powerful enough to stop the rise of tyranny and terror, and replace hatred with hope, is the force of human freedom." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

President George W. Bush
Wiesbaden Army Airfield Base, Germany, Feb. 23, 2005

In the News

Iraqi Elections Ended any Insurgent Legitimacy, Myers Says

HUTCHISON, Kan., Feb. 24 - The Jan. 30 elections in Iraq "put an end to any moral legitimacy the insurgents may have had," Gen. Richard B. Myers said during a news conference here. He said the terror tactics the insurgents use against innocents already had proven their lack of moral worth, but the elections - in which 58 percent of eligible Iraqis voted - showed they had no following in the country either. "The Iraqis voted, and they said 'No' to intolerance, and they said 'No' to tyranny and 'No' to terror," he said. [\(story\)](#)

Abizaid Contrasts Situations in Iraq, Afghanistan

WASHINGTON, Feb. 23 - Having visited both Iraq and Afghanistan during the past couple of weeks, Army Gen. John Abizaid said there are both similarities and differences in the current situation in both countries. "In Iraq and Afghanistan, cultures are different, histories are different. In many ways there are more differences about it than there are similarities," Abizaid said. He said the countries are both "developing a process of political rebuilding and restructuring of constitutional and representative government." [\(story\)](#)

Bush Calls Euro-American Alliance Main Pillar of Security

WASHINGTON, Feb. 21 - In his first trip abroad of his second term in office, President Bush told Europeans that "the alliance of Europe and North America is the main pillar of our security." Bush spoke in Brussels, Belgium, home of the NATO alliance and the European Union. He acknowledged that many in Europe have not agreed with U.S. foreign policy. But, he added, for the sake of peace in the world, America and Europe must not forget their shared beliefs. "Our strong friendship is essential to peace and prosperity across the globe, and no temporary debate, no passing disagreement of governments, no power on earth will ever divide us," he said. [\(story\)](#)

Australia to Send More Troops to Iraq

WASHINGTON, Feb. 23 - Noting that Iraq is at "a tilting point," Australian Prime Minister John Howard announced plans to send a 450-member task group to the southern Iraqi province of Muthanna to provide security for Japanese engineers and to train Iraqi security forces in the province. [\(story\)](#)

Iwo Jima 60th Anniversary



Retired Marine Col. Frank Caldwell, an Iwo Jima survivor, represents his fellow Marines and sailors by presenting the wreath during the ceremony Feb. 19, 2005, to mark the 60th anniversary of the battle. The bronze monument was modeled after the famous photo by Joe Rosenthal of the flag raising on Mount Suribachi. Inscribed on the base is the tribute of Fleet Adm. Chester W. Nimitz to the fighting men on Iwo Jima: "Uncommon valor was a common virtue." (U.S. Navy photo by Lt. Cmdr. Jane Campbell.) [\(link to Iwo Jima web page\)](#)

Declared 'Fit for Duty,' Amputee Plans Return to Iraq

WASHINGTON, Feb. 22 - Like many Operation Iraqi Freedom veterans, U.S. Army Capt. David Rozelle's story began in Iraq. Unlike many of those same veterans, his is set to continue there as well. Cleared to return to the same battlefield where he was injured, Rozelle said he is the first amputee in recent military history to be returned to a dangerous command. [\(story\)](#)

AFRICAN AMERICANS IN THE U.S. ARMY

Throughout America's history, from the Battle of Lexington to the Battle for Fallujah, black soldiers have honorably answered the call to duty, serving with great valor and distinction in America's armed forces. During February, the Army celebrates and pays tribute to African-American soldiers and recognizes the important contributions they have made in past wars and are continuing to make today in the Global War on Terrorism. [\(link to special Army web page\)](#)

William Carney - First African-American Congressional Medal of Honor recipient

Cathay Williams - First African-American female to enlist in the U.S. Army

Benjamin O. Davis, Sr. - First African-American general officer in the regular Army

Colin L. Powell - First African-American chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff
[\(link to Profiles in Bravery page\)](#)

Support the troops - www.americasupportsyou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

March 4, 2005

From the Podium

Secretary Wolfowitz Outlines Department's Budget Request

"...the President has requested \$419.3 billion in discretionary budget authority for Department of Defense, a 4.8 percent increase from FY 2005. Combined with the supplemental, this request includes sufficient funding to sustain the President's pledges to defeat global terrorism, restructure America's armed forces and global defense posture, develop and field advanced war fighting capabilities, and provide for the needs of our forces." [\(statement\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Deputy Secretary of Defense Paul Wolfowitz
Senate Budget Committee, Capitol Hill, March 1, 2005

Secretary Teets Testifies Before Senate Budget Committee

"As this century unfolds, technological innovation is accelerating at an unprecedented pace. Our challenge is to quickly convert laboratory ideas into battlefield effects. This entails more than creating new weapons systems; it means adopting a developmental culture that is inherently agile and responsive, enabling state-of-the-art technologies to reach the battlefield in real time." [\(statement\)](#)

Acting Secretary of the Air Force Peter Teets
Senate Armed Services Committee, Capitol Hill, March 3, 2005

In the News

Army Misses Recruiting Goal, Raises Enlistment Bonuses

WASHINGTON, March 3 – The Army "is a particularly stressed force" and officials are studying ways to increase recruiting, Pentagon spokesman Larry Di Rita said. The Army missed its February recruiting goals for the active duty, Guard and Reserve forces. It was the first time the service missed recruiting goals in five years. In February, the active Army's goal was 7,050 new recruits, and the service fell short by 1,900. All other services made recruiting goals, DoD officials said. [\(story\)](#)

DoD Works to Improve Care, Transition for Wounded Troops

WASHINGTON, March 3 – The military's goal is to provide world-class care from injury on the battlefield through its stateside medical facilities, a top Army medical official said. Maj. Gen. Joseph Webb Jr., the Army's deputy surgeon general and chief of staff of its medical command, testified with six other military officials before the House Armed Services Committee's subcommittee on military personnel. [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

NATO Response Force Will Transform Alliance, Jones Says

WASHINGTON, March 1 – The introduction of NATO's response force in 2006 will transform the alliance and help it to better confront 21st century challenges, the U.S. military's top officer in Europe told members of the Senate Armed Services Committee. Deploying NATO forces outside of Europe "is the concept that gets us away from the static" 20th century defensive posture that characterized the alliance since its formation in 1949, Marine Gen. James L. Jones said. [\(story\)](#)

20,000th Afghanistan National Army Soldier Graduates from KMTC

CAMP PHOENIX, KABUL, Afghanistan (Army News Service March 2, 2005) – February 27 marked the graduation of the 20,000th soldier to train at the Kabul Military Training Center. The Afghanistan National Army's first kandak, or battalion, graduated July 23, 2002, and less than three years later the ANA has grown into a force of more than 20,000 ANA soldiers. [\(story\)](#)

Iraq Refers First Case Involving Saddam Officials for Trial

WASHINGTON, March 1 – Iraq's new court system is moving forward on prosecuting five men charged with mass executions following an attempt on former Iraqi dictator Saddam Hussein's life in 1982. The case is the first involving charges against officials connected with the former regime. Rules of the court system require a 45-day waiting period before the trial can begin. [\(story\)](#)

America Supports You



(Feb. 24) U.S. Marine Cpl. Casey Owens, sitting, gets help from a buddy as he prepares to hit the slopes on his mono chair ski. Owens is one of 19 wounded service members hosted by Vail Resorts for a ski weekend. Vail Resorts has joined DoD's "America Supports You" team, an ongoing nationwide effort designed to showcase America's support to the men and women of the Armed Forces. (DoD photo by Brian Natwick) [\(link to site\)](#)

**AMERICA
SUPPORTS
YOU**
OUR MILITARY MEN & WOMEN
AMERICASUPPORTSYOU.MIL





Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

March 10, 2005

From the Podium

President Bush Discusses the War on Terror

"In three and a half years, the United States and our allies have waged a campaign of global scale -- from the mountains of Afghanistan, to the border regions of Pakistan, to the Horn of Africa, to the islands of the Philippines, to the plains of North Central Iraq. The al Qaeda terror network that attacked our country still has leaders, but many of its top commanders have been removed. There are still governments that sponsor and harbor terrorists, but their number has declined. There are still regimes seeking weapons of mass destruction -- but no longer without attention and without consequence. Our country is still the target of terrorists who want to kill many, and intimidate us all. We will stay on the offensive against them, until the fight is won."(transcript) (story) (story)

President George W. Bush

National Defense University, Fort Lesley J. McNair
Washington, March 8, 2005

Gen. Casey Briefs Pentagon Press Corps on Progress in Iraq

"(Iraqi Security Forces) ... continue to get stronger every day. And the election success was a great boost not only to their own self-confidence, but also to the Iraqi people's confidence in them. Today we have just over 140,000 trained and equipped Iraqi security forces -- about 80,000 in the Ministry of Interior and about 60,000 in the Ministry of Defense ... We will continue to build Iraqi divisions and brigades that are capable of independent counterinsurgency operations, so that the Iraqi armed forces themselves can take the leading role in fighting the insurgency, and the Coalition forces can move to a supporting role. That will be our main effort here over the course of this year."(transcript) (story)

Gen. George W. Casey Jr.

Commanding General, Multi-National Force-Iraq
The Pentagon, March 8, 2005

In the News

Admiral Issues Report: 'No Policy Condoned Torture, Abuse'

WASHINGTON, March 10 -- The latest review of detention operations has found "no policy that considered or condoned torture," said the officer appointed to lead the investigation. Vice Adm. Albert T. Church III, director of the Navy staff, also said he found no policy "that condoned or in any way encouraged abuse of detainees." The admiral said the investigation did find inconsistencies with regard to the development, promulgation and dissemination of interrogation techniques. These techniques "migrated" from Naval Station Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, to Afghanistan, to Iraq, he said. (story) (story) (Church Report findings)

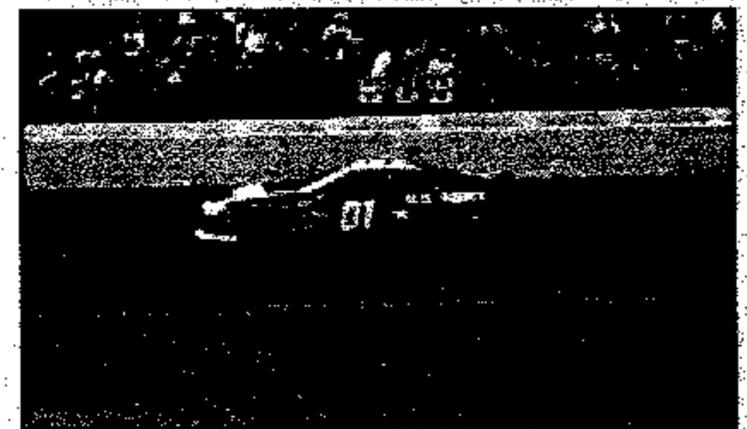
Team to Conduct Inquiry Into Checkpoint Shooting

WASHINGTON, March 8 -- U.S. Army Brig. Gen. Peter Vangjel will lead a Multinational Corps Iraq team to investigate the March 4 incident on a Baghdad road that left Italian security specialist Nicola Calipari dead and Italian journalist Guillian Sgrena wounded, Multinational Force Iraq announced. (story)

U.S. Military Footprint in Europe Changing to Meet Strategy

WASHINGTON, March 8 -- The U.S. military footprint in Europe is changing as radically as the capabilities of American forces, the NATO's supreme allied commander Europe said in an interview. Marine Corps Gen. James Jones said that the 20th century military philosophy that mass equals commitment is not true in the 21st century. "It's not the size of the force you have, it's what you are able to do with it that's important," Jones said. He said the borders of the alliance are harder to define, and the alliance has moved away from the "defensive crouch" it maintained against the Soviet Union. (story)

No. 1



The Army Racing program is in high gear for 2005. The line-up includes the NASCAR Number 01 U.S. Army Chevrolet driven by "Front Row" Joe Nemechek. (Army racing page) (commentary)

TRANSFORMATION

WASHINGTON, March 8 -- Transformation dominated testimony from Pacific area unified commanders to the Senate Armed Services Committee. Adm. William Fallon, commander of U.S. Pacific Command, told the committee that the evolving environment in the Pacific requires U.S. forces in the region to transform. The commander of U.S. Forces in Korea, Army Gen. Leon LaPorte, laid out how the United States and the Republic of Korea are working to build new capabilities to deter North Korean aggression. (story) (link to page)

Support the Troops - www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

March 17, 2005

From the Podium

Positive Signs in Iraqi Security Forces Development, President Tells White House Press Corps

"...I think what you're going to find is that countries will be willing -- anxious to get out when Iraqis have got the capacity to defend themselves. And that's the position of the United States. Our troops will come home when Iraq is capable of defending herself ... One of the issues in terms of Iraqi troops being able to defend their country is the ability to stand up chains of command. I think I've shared this with you before, and it's still an issue that they're working on. There's officer training schools, plus the ability for a command to go from a civilian government to a military chain of command, down to the lower ranks of troops. And there's positive signs that have taken place in the development of the Iraqi security forces, and there's still work to be done. Our allies understand that." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

President George W. Bush
The White House, March 16, 2005

Ideological Fight Key to Victory in War on Terrorism, Assistant Secretary Paul McHale Tells Congress

"A successful defense of the United States homeland is the preeminent requirement of the Global War on Terrorism. There is no "home game." There is no "away game." We are engaged in a global conflict. And in that global conflict, the defense of the U.S. homeland is the preeminent duty ... The main elements of the U.S. strategy in the global war on terrorism are: (1) protecting the homeland; (2) disrupting and attacking terrorist networks; and (3) countering ideological support for terrorism. The third -- the ideological fight -- we see as the key to victory." [\(statement\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Assistant Secretary of Defense for Homeland Defense Paul McHale
House Armed Services Subcommittee on Terrorism, Unconventional Threats and Capabilities
Capitol Hill, March 15, 2005

In the News

President to Nominate Wolfowitz to Head World Bank

WASHINGTON, March 16, 2005 -- Deputy Defense Secretary Paul Wolfowitz is President Bush's choice to head the World Bank. Bush revealed his decision at a White House news conference. [\(President's Statement\)](#) [\(Rumsfeld Statement\)](#) [\(Wolfowitz Statement\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

CENTCOM Officials Cite Prongs to Iraq Success

MACDILL AIR FORCE BASE, Fla., March 15 -- Continued progress in Iraq requires a four-pronged approach that will create conditions where a representative government operates freely in a secure, economically viable environment, U.S. Central Command officials said. [\(story\)](#)

President Nominates 2005 Base Closure Commissioners

WASHINGTON, March 16 -- President Bush nominated eight people to serve on the Defense Base Realignment and Closure Commission. Base realignment and closure is the process DoD uses to reorganize its installation infrastructure. Reorganization allows more efficient and effective support of forces as well as a way to increase readiness. [\(story\)](#)

Accessions Chief: No Crisis in State of Military Recruiting

WASHINGTON, March 11 -- Despite headlines to the contrary, there's no crisis in the military's recruiting efforts, the Pentagon's director of accession policy said. Alarm bells sounded after the Army missed its recruiting goal for February by 1,900 people, but Curt Gilroy said he and the Army leadership are "cautiously optimistic" it's a temporary setback and that the Army will meet its end-of-year goal of 80,000 recruits. [\(story\)](#)

Reenlistment



U.S. Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers, chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, swears in four Army soldiers from the 3rd Infantry Division as part of a reenlistment ceremony at Camp Victory, Iraq, on March 14, 2005. Myers is traveling throughout Iraq to meet with various commands within the country. (DoD photo by Staff Sgt. D. Myles Cullen, U.S. Air Force) [\(story\)](#)

WASHINGTON, March 14 -- ESPN.com and Team ESPN, the corporate outreach program of ESPN, Inc., have joined DoD's America Supports You campaign. Fans on ESPN.com will be able to send an ESPN, sports-themed "E-Card" to a friend or family member serving in the Armed Forces, or post a message of support that will appear on the site. www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

March 25, 2005

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Discusses Progress in Iraq on Two-Year OIF Anniversary

"In Iraq, it's been two years since the beginning of the conflict. The political situation is moving along well. They had a successful election. They just seated their Constituent Assembly. They'll be drafting a constitution soon, then electing people under that new constitution. The economic situation's improving in Iraq steadily. The refugees are returning. Hospitals and schools are open. The stock market's open. People are investing. The military situation has been improving as well. The insurgency is still difficult. People are still being attacked and killed by the Zarqawi network and the former regime elements -- the Saddam Hussein elements. But the Iraqi Security Forces now number some 145,000 and they're doing a good job of working with us to deal with the insurgency. Our hope and expectation is that we will be able to continue to pass off more and more responsibility to the Iraqi Security Forces and the Coalition at that point would be able to be adjusted and some of them redeployed." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld

Media stakeout following appearance on ABC's "This Week"
Washington, D.C., March 20, 2005

Secretary of the Army Francis J. Harvey Discusses Army Recruiting and Retention Goals

"Retention is exceeding all our goals ... it's over 100 percent in the Active; it's near 100 percent in both the Reserves and the Guard. So, retention-wise, we're doing quite well. Statistics show particularly for units that have deployed to theater, the retention is actually higher than goal. So that's a good news story. In terms of recruiting, the active component, through February, is at 94 percent of the goal, the year-to-date goal, the Reserves is at 90, and the National Guard's at 75. So, obviously, I'm concerned about the National Guard. I am cautiously optimistic about the Reserve and the Active component. But we are ... taking a number of steps to ensure that we make our goals ... We are increasing the number of recruiters across the board; we've increased that by 33 percent. We've increased the incentives across the board. And we're really doing everything that we know how to do in order to meet our goals. It's March. I'm, clearly, not going to give up. At this stage we still have six months to go." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary of the Army Francis J. Harvey
The Pentagon, March 23, 2005

In the News

Rumsfeld Seeks Strengthening Of U.S.-Latin American Ties

BUENOS AIRES, Argentina, March 22 – Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld arrived here at the Argentine capital city March 21, kicking off a four-day Latin-American trip. The secretary will seek to strengthen the U.S. bilateral defense relationship with Argentina, according to senior defense officials, as well as solidify relationships with Brazil and Guatemala, which Rumsfeld is also slated to visit between now and March 24. [\(story\)](#)

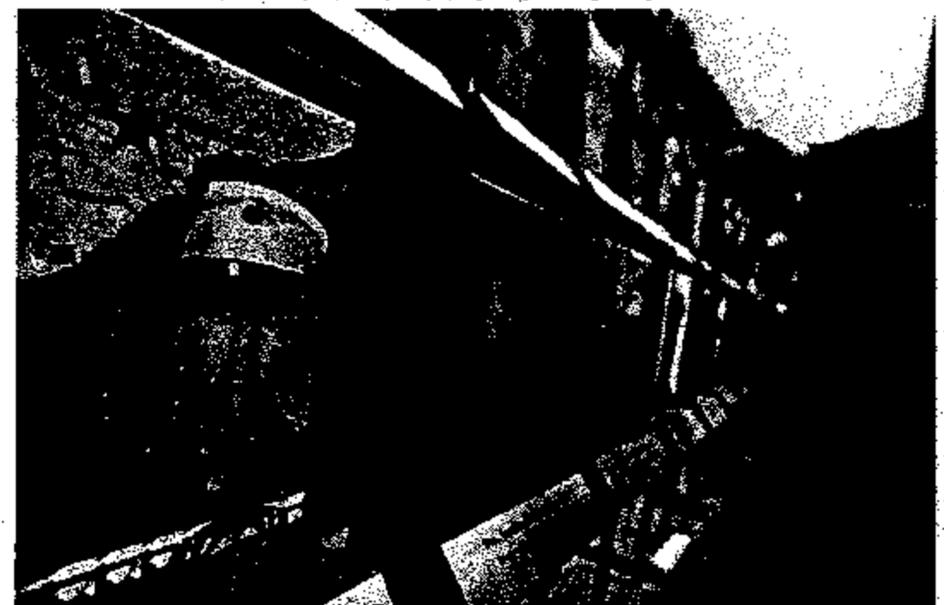
General Explains New Defense Department Sexual Assault Policy

WASHINGTON, March 22 – The new guidelines for reporting incidents of sexual assault within the military create, for the first time, a department-wide standard that will both provide victims with the support they need after an incident occurs, and help commanders get to the root cause of the problem, the head of the Pentagon joint task force for sexual assault prevention and response said here. [\(story\)](#)

Horn of Africa General Describes 'Regional Approach to Stability'

WASHINGTON, March 23 – As stability and security increase in Afghanistan and Iraq, terrorists will look for other places where they can not only find sanctuary but also continue to operate, receive supplies and indoctrinate new recruits, the general in charge of Coalition forces on the Horn of Africa said here. [\(story\)](#)

Faces of the Fallen



Portraits of more than 1,300 American military men and women who have paid the ultimate sacrifice during the war against terrorism are on display in the "Faces of the Fallen" exhibit that opened at Arlington National Cemetery on March 22. (Photo by U.S. Air Force Staff Sgt. D. Myles Cullen) [\(story\)](#)

["Facing the Future: Meeting the Threats and Challenges of the 21st Century"](#)
[Tsunami Relief Efforts Slide Show](#)
[America Supports You](#)
[Face of Defense - Profiles of U.S. Servicemen and Women](#)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

March 31, 2005

From the Podium

Iraqis, Not the Coalition, Will Defeat Insurgency, Secretary Rumsfeld Says

"I think it certainly is reasonable to say that the Coalition is not going to defeat the insurgency. The Iraqi people will moderate the insurgency and eventually defeat it. Insurgencies eventually end one way or another, but clearly in this instance it strikes me that it will be the Iraqi people who will have to do this. And they'll do it because of progress in the political area, which legitimizes the government and de-legitimizes the people opposing the government. It will happen because of economic progress, and fewer people will be attracted to it because of that. It will be defeated because of the success of the Iraqi security forces as they develop skill sets and are better equipped and have much better situational awareness than Coalition forces would, for example. They know the language; their relatives live in those areas; they have a desire to live in a peaceful environment. So it will be all of those things over time that will do it, but it will basically be the Iraqi people." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Interview with Steve Inskeep of NPR
March 29, 2005

Combatant Status Review Tribunals for All Detainees at GTMO Complete, Secretary England Says

"The Combatant Status Review Tribunals for all of the DOD detainees at Guantanamo are completed ... The basis of detaining captured enemy combatants is not to punish but, rather, to prevent them from continuing to fight against the United States and its Coalition partners in the ongoing global war on terrorism. Detention of captured enemy combatants is both allowed and accepted under international law of armed conflict ... We have completed a total of 558 of the Combatant Status Review Tribunals ... The tribunals also concluded that 38 detainees were found to no longer meet the criteria to be designated as enemy combatants ... The Department of State has been notified of all of these determinations, and State is coordinating the return of the 38 non-enemy-combatants to their home countries." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary of the Navy Gordon England
Press Briefing on Combatant Status Review Tribunals
The Pentagon, March 29, 2005

In the News

President Lauds Iraqi Spirit, Cites Encouraging Signs

WASHINGTON, March 29 – President Bush cited "encouraging signs" in Iraq and expressed confidence in the country's future. In remarks at the White House's Rose Garden after meeting with a group of Iraqis who voted in the Jan. 30 elections, the president noted the success so far of the country's fledgling political process. "We have seen many encouraging signs in Iraq," he said. Bush praised the Iraqi people's courage in turning out to vote Jan. 30. [\(story\)](#)

Long-Range Plans Key to Winning Anti-terror Effort

GLENDALE, Ariz., March 30 – Defense, offense and long-range actions characterize U.S. operations in the war on terror, Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers said in a speech here March 29. And while the first two are important, it's long-range actions that will ultimately help the United States win the war. [\(story\)](#)

Americans Support Military in Myriad Ways, Rumsfeld Says

WASHINGTON, March 29 – Americans nationwide continue to support U.S. servicemembers' efforts in helping countries like Afghanistan and Iraq establish free and democratic societies, Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld told reporters at a Pentagon news conference. To highlight these initiatives and to create a forum to foster additional participation and support, Rumsfeld said, DoD recently launched the "America Supports You" web site. On March 31, he noted, Enid, Okla., will become the first U.S. city to adopt an Army brigade and an Air Force squadron as part of the America Supports You program. [\(story\)](#)

Medal of Honor

President George W. Bush will present the first Medal of Honor to be awarded during the Global War on Terror to the family of Sgt. 1st Class Paul R. Smith at the White House on April 4, 2005, the second anniversary of Smith's courageous actions during the Battle of Baghdad Airport.



Sgt. 1st Class Smith prevented the enemy from overtaking his unit's position, protected his Task Force's flank, and defended the lives of more than 100 soldiers, according to his award citation. His family remembered that as far back as they could recall, when anyone would ask what he wanted to do as an adult, he always said, "I want to be a soldier, get married, and have kids."



The Medal of Honor is the nation's highest medal for valor in combat that can be awarded to members of the armed forces.
[\(Army web tribute\)](#) [\(video\)](#) [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

April 7, 2005

From the Podium

President Bush Awards First Medal of Honor in Global War on Terror

"On this day two years ago, Sergeant Smith gave his all for his men. Five days later, Baghdad fell, and the Iraqi people were liberated. And today, we bestow upon Sergeant Smith the first Medal of Honor in the war on terror. He's also the first to be awarded this new Medal of Honor flag, authorized by the United States Congress. We count ourselves blessed to have soldiers like Sergeant Smith, who put their lives on the line to advance the cause of freedom and protect the American people. Like every one of the men and women in uniform who have served in Operation Iraqi Freedom, Sergeant Paul Smith was a volunteer. We thank his family for the father, husband and son and brother who can never be replaced. We recall with appreciation the fellow soldiers whose lives he saved, and the many more he inspired. And we express our gratitude for a new generation of Americans, every bit as selfless and dedicated to liberty as any that has gone on before -- a dedication exemplified by the sacrifice and valor of Sergeant First Class Paul Ray Smith." [\(White House ceremony transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(Pentagon ceremony transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

President George W. Bush
The White House, April 4, 2005

Deputy Secretary Wolfowitz Thanks Veterans for Service to Their Country

"I want to thank all of you servicemembers for your service to our country. Whether you're combat veterans or not, you have put on the uniform, you have contributed to a cause greater than yourselves, and we are in your debt. We are particularly in the debt of all of you who served and sacrificed in combat. You are testimony to the fact that freedom isn't free. And I personally feel deeply indebted to all of you for being able to live in this great country today. To the veterans of World War II, the veterans of Korea, the veterans of Vietnam, the veterans of Desert Storm, and now our newest combat veterans from Afghanistan and Iraq, you're all heroes." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Deputy Secretary of Defense Paul Wolfowitz
Opening Ceremonies, Disabled American Veterans Winter Sports Clinic
Snowmass Village, Colo., April 3, 2005

Medal of Honor Presentation



President Bush presents the family of U.S. Army Sgt. 1st Class Paul Ray Smith with Smith's Medal of Honor at a White House ceremony on April 4, 2005. (From left: daughter Jessica, 18; wife, Birgit; and son David, 11.) (U.S. Army photo by Staff Sgt. Reeba Critser) [\(photo essay\)](#)

DoD announces criteria for two campaign medals. [\(release\)](#)

In the News

Bush Lauds New Iraqi Government

WASHINGTON, April 7 – President Bush has extended congratulations to Iraq's Transitional National Assembly on its selection of its next president and two deputy presidents. Jalal Talabani, a Kurdish leader, was formally sworn in as president today. Ghazi al-Yawer, who had been serving as Iraq's interim president, and Adil Abd al-Mahdi were sworn in as deputy presidents. [\(story\)](#)

Army to 'Aggressively Attack' Potential Recruiting Shortfalls

WASHINGTON, April 6 – The Army fell short of its recruiting goals for the first part of this year, but the service is working to improve the situation, DoD's top personnel official told a Senate Armed Services subcommittee. [\(story\)](#)

Space Important to U.S. National Security, General Says

WASHINGTON, April 5 – "The importance of the space mission to our national security cannot be overstated," Marine Gen. James E. Cartwright told a subcommittee of the Senate Armed Services Committee. The economy and Americans' quality of life and national defense, he said, "are all linked to our freedom of action in space." [\(story\)](#)

Oklahoma Town Takes 'America Supports You' a Step Further

ENID, Okla., April 1 – The prairie town that sprung from a land grab in 1893 has evolved into Enid, Okla., a city that's proudly proclaiming "Enid Supports You" to U.S. servicemembers. The city joined DoD's "America Supports You" program, the first community to form a partnership with the program. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

April 14, 2005

From the Podium

President Bush Thanks U.S. Troops for Their Role in Fighting Terror

"The terrorists have made Iraq a central front in the war on terror. Because of your service, because of your sacrifice, we are defeating them there where they live, so we do not have to face them where we live. Because of you, the people of Iraq no longer live in fear of being executed and left in mass graves. Because of you, freedom is taking root in Iraq. Our success in Iraq will make America safer, for us and for future generations. In my liberation message to the Iraqi people, I made them a solemn promise: 'The government of Iraq, and the future of your country, will soon belong to you.' I went on to say: 'We will help you build a peaceful and representative government that protects the rights of all citizens. And then our military forces will leave.'" [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

President George W. Bush
Fort Hood, Texas, April 12, 2005

Secretary Rumsfeld Press Availability with Prime Minister Allawi

"Every time I come back I am impressed by the closer coordination with the Iraqi security forces, with the strengthening of the Iraqi Security Forces in terms of their training and equipping. Needless to say, our goal is to have the Iraqi Security Forces assume full responsibility of the security of the country as the basis for continuing the successful political process and the successful economic reconstruction of the country." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Baghdad, Iraq, April 12, 2005

In the News

Joint Chiefs Chairman Says U.S., Latin American Cooperation Growing

WASHINGTON, April 13 – The military-to-military relationships between the United States and countries of Latin America continue to improve, Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers said following meetings in the region April 10-12. Myers visited Colombia, Ecuador and Mexico during a three-day tour to the region. [\(story\)](#)

Afghanistan Seeking Closer, Long-Term Ties to U.S.

KABUL, Afghanistan, April 13 – Afghanistan is "aggressively seeking" a closer economic and strategic security relationship with the United States, Afghan President Hamid Karzai said here. [\(story\)](#)

Security Conditions Improving in Southern Afghanistan

QALAT, Afghanistan, April 13 – The security situation in the southern region of Afghanistan has improved considerably over the past year, local commanders told Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld here. Much improvement in the southeastern part of the country can be attributed to concerted efforts among Coalition and Iraqi forces to improve conditions as construction progresses along the Ring Road, between Kabul, Kandahar and Herat. [\(story\)](#)

Readiness, Environment Missions 'Closely Intertwined'

WASHINGTON, April 13 – Sustaining readiness and taking care of the environment are not separate realms but twin missions in the same cause, Paul Mayberry, deputy undersecretary of defense for readiness, told environmental managers and DoD officials in Tampa. "We have all come to realize," he said, "that as far as military training goes, readiness and environmental responsibilities are closely intertwined and cannot be separated. Range sustainment makes us all responsible for keeping our forces ready and for protecting the environmental resources entrusted to our care. Our missions are inseparable." [\(story\)](#)

Casing of the Colors



Soldiers from the 2nd Battalion, 35th Infantry Regiment, 25th Infantry Division (Light), Schofield Barracks, Hawaii, participate in a Casing of the Colors Ceremony at the Kandahar Airfield, Afghanistan, on April 13, 2005. The ceremony represents the 2nd Battalion, 35th Infantry Regiment's completion of their contribution to the Combined Joint Task Force 76 involvement in Operation Enduring Freedom. (Spc. Jerry T. Combes)

Support the Troops- www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

April 21, 2005

From the Podium

Secretary England Highlights Major Challenges He Would Face as Next Deputy Secretary of Defense

"...We live in a time of confrontational challenges and strategic uncertainties. Our Nation is confronted by fundamentally different challenges than those faced by the American defense establishment in the Cold War and in previous eras. The major challenge confronting the Secretary and the Deputy, along with our Nation, is to influence events before threats become more dangerous and less manageable. Our goal is to defeat today's threats and to prepare the Department of Defense to meet the threats and uncertainties of the 21st century." [\(statement\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary of the Navy Gordon England
Senate Armed Services Committee, Capitol Hill, April 19, 2005

Lt. Gen. Metz Testifies on Readiness of Military Units in Operation Iraqi Freedom

"The Army's training strategy produced soldiers, leaders and units that were well prepared for the intense demands of counter-insurgency operations in Iraq. Our training strategy relies on a building block approach that first emphasizes sound application of basic skills, and then increases the complexity of the tasks and demands of the environment. Everything begins with the individual soldier, who must be ready to fight anytime, anywhere. No rear area exists in Iraq, only frontlines, and every soldier knows it. They have to be ready from the moment they cross the berm into Iraq, and they were." [\(statement\)](#)

Lt. Gen. Thomas Metz
Commander of III Corps and Fort Hood; former commander of Multi-National Corps-Iraq
Senate Armed Services Committee, Capitol Hill, April 20, 2005

In the News

Mullen Sees 3 Main Challenges Facing U.S. Navy

WASHINGTON, April 19 – Adm. Michael Mullen told the Senate Armed Services Committee that if he is confirmed as the next chief of naval operations, he will fight for the sailors who are doing so much for freedom around the world. Mullen, who would succeed Adm. Vern Clark, currently commands U.S. Naval Forces Europe and Allied Joint Force Command Naples. [\(story\)](#)

DoD Joint Task Force Making Progress Against IED Threat

WASHINGTON, April 18 – Crudely assembled and easy to make, improvised explosive devices are the biggest threat to servicemembers in Afghanistan and Iraq, according to the head of a new Pentagon task force looking into ways to better protect troops. [\(story\)](#)

Language Is Latest Weapon in America's 21st Century Arsenal

WASHINGTON, April 18 – Despite the tremendous advances in military hardware and technology on display in the global war on terror, there are still some capabilities only humans can provide. That was the thinking behind a new initiative to improve foreign language and cultural expertise at DoD. [\(story\)](#)

Exchange Services' Prepaid Phone Cards Better Than Others

WASHINGTON, April 18 – When it comes to buying prepaid phone cards to call home from Iraq or Afghanistan, not all cards are alike. Many prepaid cards that offer low per-minute calling charges are actually geared for stateside use, according to Judd Anstey, public affairs specialist for the Army and Air Force Exchange Service. When used overseas to call home, these-type prepaid cards often buy just a fraction of their advertised calling minutes. [\(story\)](#)

Combat Mission



(Apr. 20, 2005) - An F/A-18C Hornet, assigned to the "Argonauts" of Strike Fighter Squadron One Four Seven (VFA-147), flies over Iraq during a combat mission prior to returning to the Nimitz-class aircraft carrier USS Carl Vinson (CVN 70). The Carl Vinson Carrier Strike Group is conducting operations in support of multi-national forces in Iraq and maritime security operations in the Persian Gulf. Carl Vinson will end its deployment with a homeport shift to Norfolk, Va., and will conduct a three-year refuel and complex overhaul. (U.S. Navy photo by Cmdr. Don Berry)

Show Your Support For the Troops
Log on to www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

April 28, 2005

From the Podium

Gen. Myers Discusses Progress in Iraq

"The essential point is that for things to work in Iraq, you got to work against -- what we said, all these lines of operation, of which good governance is one, which means the political process must go forward. We must have a cabinet appointed here very quickly. The ministries must continue to work. People must focus on two things, developing a constitution and developing their ministries into functioning ministries that continue to help. Without that -- and that's what will give the disenfranchised, the various sects, hope. And that's got to be part of the strategy. So to focus on any one part of this and say -- to draw conclusions, I think, would be wrong. You've got to look at the total picture." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Gen. Richard B. Myers
Press Conference at the Pentagon, April 26, 2005

Secretary Rumsfeld Testifies Before Senate, Discusses BRAC

"The new global security environment drives the approach to our *domestic* force posture as well. The Department continues to maintain more military bases and facilities than are needed -- consuming and diverting valuable personnel and resources. Base Realignment and Closure, or BRAC, will allow the Department to reconfigure its current infrastructure to one that maximizes warfighting capability and efficiency. And it will provide substantial savings over time -- money that is needed to improve the quality of life for the men and women in uniform, for force protection, and for investments in needed weapons systems." [\(statement\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Statement before Senate Appropriations Defense Subcommittee, Capitol Hill, April 27, 2005

In the News

Super Support

WASHINGTON, April 28 -- Message to U.S. troops: Spiderman and Captain America Support You. And the two Marvel Comics superheroes came to the Pentagon to prove it. Spiderman, the original webbed wonder, and Captain America, a former 98-pound weakling who a science experiment turned into the perfect soldier, visited the nation's military headquarters to shake hands, pose for photos and unveil a new Marvel comic book that features a military character in the opening scene. The comic was designed and is being distributed in partnership with DoD's "America Supports You" program, which seeks to showcase ways in which the American public is supporting the men and women of the armed forces, and the Army and Air Force Exchange Service.



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

April 29, 2005

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Testifies Before Senate, Discusses BRAC

"The new global security environment drives the approach to our domestic force posture as well. The Department continues to maintain more military bases and facilities than are needed -- consuming and diverting valuable personnel and resources. Base Realignment and Closure, or BRAC, will allow the Department to reconfigure its current infrastructure to one that maximizes warfighting capability and efficiency. And it will provide substantial savings over time -- money that is needed to improve the quality of life for the men and women in uniform, for force protection, and for investments in needed weapons systems." [\(statement\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld

Statement before Senate Appropriations Defense Subcommittee, Capitol Hill, April 27, 2005

Gen. Myers Discusses Progress in Iraq

"The essential point is that for things to work in Iraq, you got to work against -- what we said, all these lines of operation, of which good governance is one, which means the political process must go forward. We must have a cabinet appointed here very quickly. The ministries must continue to work. People must focus on two things, developing a constitution and developing their ministries into functioning ministries that continue to help. Without that -- and that's what will give the disenfranchised, the various sects, hope. And that's got to be part of the strategy. So to focus on any one part of this and say -- to draw conclusions, I think, would be wrong. You've got to look at the total picture." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Gen. Richard B. Myers

Press Conference at the Pentagon, April 26, 2005

In the News

Bush Pleased With Progress in Iraq, Explains N. Korea Steps

WASHINGTON, April 29 -- President Bush said the Iraqi people are making good progress in creating a democracy in the nation and said that as the democracy takes root, more people will see the benefits. He spoke during a White House press conference April 28. "There are still some in Iraq who aren't happy with democracy," Bush said. "They want to go back to the old days of tyranny and darkness, torture chambers and mass graves. I believe we're making really good progress in Iraq, because the Iraqi people are beginning to see the benefits of a free society." [\(story\)](#)

Bush Proposes Oil Refineries on Closed Military Bases

WASHINGTON, April 27 -- President Bush has unveiled a plan to encourage building oil refineries on military sites that have closed. Speaking at a Small Business Administration conference, he recommended this and other initiatives to address the country's energy needs and reduce dependence on foreign energy sources. [\(story\)](#)

Pace Passes Along Combat Lessons to West Point Cadets

WASHINGTON, April 28 -- You could hear a pin drop as Marine Gen. Peter Pace told cadets at the U.S. Military Academy here about his experiences during the Vietnam War. Pace, the vice chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, was doing more than telling war stories to an appreciative audience. He was passing along hard-won lessons to young leaders who in all likelihood could find themselves in combat next year. [\(story\)](#)

Georgia Air Force Base Struts Its Stuff for Civilian Leaders

MOODY AIR FORCE BASE, Ga., April 27 -- Moody Air Force Base, home of the 347th Rescue Wing and the only active duty combat-search-and-rescue wing in the U.S. Air Force, pulled out all stops April 26 for a visiting group of civic leaders. The Joint Civilian Orientation Conference is a weeklong tour of military installations for top civic and community leaders from across the United States. [\(story\)](#)

Super Support



Captain America greets children of servicemembers assigned to the Pentagon on April 28, 2005. (DoD photo by U.S. Air Force Tech. Sgt. Cherie A. Thurby)

WASHINGTON, April 28 -- Message to U.S. troops: Spiderman and Captain America Support You. And the two Marvel Comics superheroes came to the Pentagon to prove it. Spiderman, the original webbed wonder, and Captain America, a former 98-pound weakling who a science experiment turned into the perfect soldier, visited to shake hands, pose for photos and unveil a new Marvel comic book that features a military character in the opening scene. The comic was designed and is being distributed in partnership with DoD's "America Supports You" program, which seeks to showcase ways in which the American public is supporting the men and women of the armed forces, and the Army and Air Force Exchange Service. [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#) www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

May 6, 2005

From the Podium

Gen. Myers Says U.S. Military Ready to Handle Any Task

"The message I'm sending to Congress is that the United States military can fulfill its tasks under the National Security Strategy, the National Defense Strategy and the National Military Strategy and we will be successful and prevail in anything that our Nation asks us to do under those strategies and that's the bottom line." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers
Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff
Media Stakeout, The Pentagon, May 3, 2005

Lt. Gen. Conway Says Jointness Now Way of Life in U.S. Military

"My personal view is that jointness is almost passe now. It is a way of life. And as a classic example, in Ramadi we had a Marine battalion working for an Army brigade commander who worked for a Marine division commander who worked for me, and I work for an Army three-star. So it is -- it has infiltrated up and down the chain of command. We still have some work to do on interoperability, in terms of the equipment meshing and some of that type of thing. But the concepts are there. And you're going to see soon our Army soldiers wearing a 1st Marine Division or a 2nd Marine Division patch that represents their battle patch. And I think that'll be very symbolic of this whole idea of jointness." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Marine Lt. Gen. James T. Conway
Director, Operations, Joint Staff
Pentagon Press Conference, May 5, 2005

In the News

Bush Lauds Pakistan for Capture of Top al Qaeda General

WASHINGTON, May 4 – Calling it "a critical victory in the war on terror," President Bush praised the Pakistani government for capturing Abu Faraj al-Libbi, the No. 3 man in Osama bin Laden's al Qaeda terror network. "Al-Libbi was a top general for bin Laden," Bush said, before beginning a Social Security address to the Latino Coalition Conference here. "He was a major facilitator and a chief planner for the al Qaeda network. His arrest removes a dangerous enemy who was a direct threat to America and for those who love freedom." ([story](#))

IED Conference Looks for Solutions to Save Lives

HATTIESBURG, Miss., May 4, 2005 – Powerful improvised explosive devices set off by cell phones, doorbells, toy remotes and tripwires are the leading cause of death among U.S. soldiers in Iraq. For that reason, Army Lt. Gen. Russel L. Honore, commander of 1st U.S. Army, summoned observers and trainers from his command to Camp Shelby here for a two-day conference to discuss ways to better train soldiers to react, interdict and defeat IEDs on the battlefield. ([story](#))

Investigation Finds Italian Officer's Death a 'Tragic Accident'

WASHINGTON, May 1 – Army investigators have recommended that no disciplinary action be taken against U.S. soldiers in the March 4 killing of Italian intelligence officer Nicola Calipari, Multinational Force Iraq officials announced April 30. Calipari's death, according to a recently completed Army investigation, was wholly unintentional and not attributable to negligence by the soldiers. ([story](#))

Pentagon Concert Kicks Off First 'America Supports You Salute'

WASHINGTON, May 5 – All five sides of the Pentagon reverberated with the patriotic sounds of country music as more than a thousand servicemembers and DoD civilians packed around the building's courtyard stage to hear a tribute concert to the troops today. Country musicians Craig Morgan, Keni Thomas and Rockie performed for the crowd. All three singers have served in the Army. The concert was part of the first America Supports You Salute to the Men and Women of the Armed Forces. America Supports You is a Defense Department program designed to highlight how Americans across the country are supporting the troops. ([story](#)) ([photo essay](#))

Standing Watch



U.S. Army Pfc. Ray Brownlee stands a night watch at Forward Operating Base Hotel as a storm rapidly approaches Najaf, Iraq, on April 26, 2005. Brownlee is attached to Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion, 198th Armor Regiment, 155th Brigade Combat Team (BCT). (Photo - Chief Photographer's Mate Edward G. Martens U.S. Navy)

www.americasupportsyou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

May 12, 2005

From the Podium

Operation Matador Launched in Western Iraq to Eliminate Foreign Fighters and Insurgents

"Multinational forces continue Operation Matador in the western portion of the Al-Anbar province. The mission is to eliminate insurgents and foreign fighters in this region that's known for its smuggling and as a recent location for foreign fighters and insurgents. Recently Iraqis have taken over the Iraqi TIPS hotline from U.S. forces in Baghdad, where Iraqi civilians can anonymously report criminal and insurgent activity. In the first week of operation under Iraqi control, we find that the numbers of calls that have provided substantive information have increased tenfold. And we see that as a testament to the determination of those Iraqis who want to see a safe and stable country."

[\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Marine Lt. Gen. James T. Conway
Pentagon Briefing, May 10, 2005

BRAC Rationalizes DoD Infrastructure to Force Structure

"I want to spend a moment just on this notion of the 20-25 percent or the 24 percent excess capacity because it has caused periodically some confusion. That number was never meant to suggest nor did it ever suggest that one in four bases would be closed throughout this process. It was a parametric estimate similar to a study that the Congress had requested six years earlier that resulted in a number of 23 percent excess, and it was a base closure construct that was not a military value analysis, nor was it a BRAC analysis. So what we've done with an actual BRAC process is we've put the appropriate military value around our installations and the functions that we're analyzing, to come up with a way to rationalize our infrastructure to our force structure in a way that improves military effectiveness and in addition to support the warfighter." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Phil Grone, DUSD Installations & Environment, May 10, 2005
Pentagon Briefing on Base Closure and Realignment (BRAC)

Maritime Security



Navy Petty Officer 2nd Class Ryan A. Legge checks radar assemblies for corrosion high on the mast of the guided missile cruiser USS Normandy (CG 60) as the USS Firebolt (PC 10) and USS Typhoon (PC 5) conduct refueling operations alongside on May 8, 2005. The USS Normandy, USS Typhoon and USS Firebolt are conducting maritime security operations setting the conditions for security and stability in the maritime environment. (Photo PH1 (AW/SW) ROBERT MCRILL, FLEET COMBAT CAMERA, ATLANTIC, INDIAN OCEAN, COAST OF SOMALIA, HORN OF AFRICA)

In the News

Bush Approves \$82 Billion in Supplemental Funding

WASHINGTON, May 12 – President Bush signed into law on May 11 legislation that provides \$82 billion in supplemental funding, most of it to help cover the cost of operations in Iraq and Afghanistan. The measure provides \$75.9 billion for the Defense Department, including funds for Operations Enduring Freedom and Iraqi Freedom. Also included are additional protections for deployed troops and new benefits for wounded servicemembers and families of those killed in the war. [\(story\)](#)

Rumsfeld Meets with Six Latin-American Presidents

WASHINGTON, May 11 – Six presidents of Latin American nations met with Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld and other senior officials at the Pentagon today. Following a ceremony, Rumsfeld and the presidents discussed economic development and security, as well as what effect the Central American Free Trade Agreement would have on those issues. The six presidents will meet with President Bush on May 12 to press the case for ratifying the free-trade agreement. "Economic progress and security are interdependent," Rumsfeld said in a Pentagon written release. [\(story\)](#)

EUCOM Commander Describes Overseas Basing Priorities

WASHINGTON, May 10 – The top U.S. general in Europe supports plans to reshape the U.S. force structure overseas and said it's a critical step in ensuring the U.S. military is prepared to face new and emerging threats. Forward presence of U.S. troops, both permanent and rotational, will continue to be an essential component of U.S. national strategy, Marine Gen. James L. Jones, commander of U.S. European Command, said in a statement. [\(story\)](#)

Support the Troops - www.americasupportsyou.mil

BRAC Base Realignment and Closure 2005

The BRAC press briefing will be 10:30 a.m. on Friday, May 13. Information will be available at the conclusion of the briefing at www.defenselink.mil/brac. The web page is already set up with articles, transcripts and documents. Watch the briefing live on the pentagonchannel.mil.



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

May 19, 2005

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Says BRAC Process Transparent, Stresses Military Value

"... The services and the combatant commanders and the members in the Department of Defense have spent years in preparing these (BRAC) recommendations. It is hard work. It involved millions of pieces of data. The task is over. It is now in the hands of this commission. And this commission will hold hearings and it will hear from people, and it will learn more things and have hearings. And that's a good thing. And then it'll go to the president. And then it'll go to the Congress. So this process is one that was based in statute. It is one that has been transparent. It has had the principle interest being military value, throughout, and that is at the root of these recommendations." [\(transcript\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Media Availability, Capitol Hill, May 16, 2005

Gen. Abizaid Says Middle East Rejecting Terrorists

"People like Zarqawi and bin Laden are regarded by the whole region as being extremists. The people out there don't want them to win. They have no vision of the future. It's just a dark, dark way ahead. People don't believe in them, and they don't want them to win. They want to enable their own government to win the battle, and that's why the Iraqis are going to win on their own." [\(transcript\)](#)

Army Gen. John Abizaid
Commander, U.S. Central Command
Media Availability, Capitol Hill, May 18, 2005



Armed Forces Day is May 21. President Harry S. Truman led the effort to establish a single holiday for citizens to come together and thank our military members for their patriotic service in support of our country. On August 31, 1949, Secretary Louis Johnson announced the creation of an Armed Forces Day to replace separate Army, Navy, Marine Corps and Air Force Days. The celebration stemmed from the unification of the Armed Forces under one department – the Department of Defense.
www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

[DoD BRAC web site](#)

In the News

BRAC 2005: Rumsfeld, Myers State Their Case to Commission

WASHINGTON, May 16 - As the military confronts the "new demands of the war against extremism and other evolving challenges in the world," the Defense Department's recommendations for base realignments and closures are necessary, Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld told the commission considering DoD's proposals. Rumsfeld and Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers stressed the joint approach taken in forming this year's BRAC recommendations. [\(story\)](#) [\(Army BRAC story\)](#) [\(Navy, Marine BRAC story\)](#) [\(Air Force BRAC story\)](#)

Latest Zarqawi Message 'An Outrage,' Myers Says

WASHINGTON, May 18 - Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Gen. Richard B. Myers called a purported new audio message from fugitive terrorist Abu Musab al-Zarqawi "an outrage." In a message posted on some Islamic web sites today, a speaker introduced as Zarqawi states that Muslims killing innocent Muslims is religiously sanctioned in a holy war. [\(story\)](#)

Pentagon Official Debunks Koran Desecration Story

WASHINGTON, May 17 - A Newsweek magazine article accusing U.S. personnel at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, of desecrating a Koran has no basis in fact, a senior Defense Department official said here. "We've certainly found nothing that would give any substance to the Newsweek story," Lawrence Di Rita, principal deputy assistant secretary of defense for public affairs, told reporters today at a Pentagon news conference. [\(story\)](#)

Bill Cosby Honors Reservist, Troops During Performance

RALEIGH, N.C., June 19 (NNS) -- Former Hospital Corpsman 3rd Class-turned-actor/comedian Bill Cosby took time to honor a local Navy Reservist during his performance here. After meeting with her backstage, Cosby told Navy Counselor 1st Class Lauren R. Fyfe to follow him out onto the stage. He introduced her to thousands in attendance and began to ask her about her Navy service and the Navy's role in the war on terrorism. Cosby led the audience in a round of applause for Fyfe. Later, he asked the audience to join him in three moments of silence for those serving overseas and those who will not be returning and for the family members of those service members. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

May 27, 2005

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Addresses Philadelphia World Affairs Council

"What, then, is the strategy for winning this struggle against violent extremists? I would offer some of the following considerations. First, we must find ways to reduce the ideological appeal of violent extremism. This is a chief motivation behind President Bush's strategy of promoting political and economic freedom. When people have more control over their own lives, and have civil outlets through which to air and remedy grievances, they are far less likely to be attracted to the appeals of extremists." [\(remarks\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
May 25, 2005, Philadelphia

Brig. Gen. Carter Ham Addresses Reports Al-Zarqawi Has Been Wounded

"I'd love to be able to confirm or deny that, but the truth is, we are not able to do so. We do not have an independent corroboration of the statements from the Iraqi government officials. I would also note, though, that it's important to put this in context. While Zarqawi certainly is an important character, his organization is bigger than just one guy. And so his demise, whether he be captured -- which would be preferable -- or if he's killed or wounded, that will not cause al Qaeda in Iraq to cease to function. So it is -- it is important, certainly. But it -- if he's killed or captured, it won't cause the organization to necessarily crumble." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Army Brig. Gen. Carter Ham
Pentagon Press Briefing, May 26, 2005

Present Arms



A Navy Color Guard presents arms in preparation for a 21-gun salute during the dedication of a Vietnam Memorial Monument at Naval Amphibious Base Coronado in San Diego, Calif., on May 21, 2005. The ceremony was held to honor Navy and Coast Guard personnel who lost their lives during the Vietnam War. DoD photo by Petty Officer 2nd Class Prince Albert Hughes III, U.S. Navy. (Released)

In the News

Rumsfeld Praises 'All-American Division'

FORT BRAGG, N.C., May 26 - Speaking to 12,000 82nd Airborne Division soldiers gathered here at Pike Field for their annual divisionwide review, Defense Secretary Rumsfeld praised the "All-American" Division's accomplishments in Afghanistan, Iraq and the greater Middle East. [\(story\)](#)

Operation Squeeze Play Aims to Crack Down on Terrorists

WASHINGTON, May 23 - Local commanders from the Iraqi Interior and Defense ministries and Coalition forces met May 21 to discuss Operation Squeeze Play, which is designed to deal with terrorist actions in Baghdad's Rusafa neighborhood. "This is just the beginning of a new era of cooperation between the Iraqi police, public-order brigades and the Iraqi army. From now on, forces from the Ministry of Interior, Ministry of Defense and Coalition forces will work together to defeat the terrorists in Baghdad," U.S. Army Col. Joseph DiSalvo, commander of Coalition forces in the eastern Baghdad area, said to open the meeting. [\(story\)](#)

Program Returns Wounded Guard, Reserve Troops Home to Recover

WASHINGTON, May 24 - When wounded active-component soldiers get sent home from a deployment for medical care, they're generally treated directly at their home bases. Not so for their reserve-component counterparts. Typically they return to their mobilization stations and get assigned to a medical hold company. There, sometimes hundreds or even thousands of miles away from their homes and families, they receive follow-on medical care that can stretch out for months. But now new Community-Based Healthcare Organizations offices arrange for wounded troops to live at home while getting medical care in their communities through a military facility or civilian Tricare provider. [\(story\)](#)

Memorial Day, Armed Forces Day 2005 Message From the Secretary of Defense

This new war we face has required our military to adapt its thinking, and challenged us to prepare in new ways. Yet whatever the mission, whatever the challenge that lies before us, each of you who are serving our country are confronting it with grit and courage. I thank each of you and your families for your service to our country. [\(link to full text\)](#)

Support the troops -- www.americasupportsyou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

June 2, 2005

Off They Go



Graduates toss their parade caps into the air as the contrails from five F-16s stream overhead during the U.S. Air Force Academy graduation on June 1, 2005. Nine hundred six graduates became commissioned officers in the U.S. Air Force after their four-year curriculum that began shortly before Sept. 11, 2001. White House photo by David Bohrer.

In the News

Rumsfeld Travels to Asia, Europe for Defense Minister Talks

WASHINGTON, June 1 – Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld departs from Washington early June 2 to attend international security conferences in Singapore and Belgium. Rumsfeld will speak to defense ministers from throughout the Asia-Pacific region in Singapore June 4 at the Asia Security Conference, sponsored by the International Institute for Strategic Studies. [\(story\)](#)

Rumsfeld Calls U.S. Servicemembers Liberators

WASHINGTON, June 1 – Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld defended U.S. military men and women accused of running a "gulag" at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba. The secretary spoke during a Pentagon press conference. "Those privileged to live in free countries are forever in the debt of those who make that freedom possible," Rumsfeld said. "No force in the world has done more to liberate people that they have never met, than the men and women of the United States military. That's why the recent allegation that the U.S. military is running a gulag at Guantanamo Bay is so reprehensible." [\(story\)](#)

1,000th Reconstruction Project Completed in Iraq

BAGHDAD, Iraq, May 31 – The public spotlight recently shone on an unassuming, eight-classroom school in the town of Zakho, Iraq, and for good reason. The U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Gulf Region Division, responsible for oversight of reconstruction in Iraq, announced it had identified Betas School as its 1,000th completed reconstruction project. [\(story\)](#) [\(link to Corps site\)](#)

Support the Troops - www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

Vice President Addresses Air Force Academy Graduates

"To protect the American people, we are confronting new dangers with a new national security strategy. During the '80s and '90s, as terror networks began to wage attacks against Americans, there was a tendency to treat those attacks as isolated incidents. And those acts were answered, if at all, on an ad hoc basis with subpoenas, criminal indictments, and the occasional cruise missile. As time passed, the terrorists concluded that they could hit America with very little consequence to themselves and might even change American policy through acts of murder, so their attacks became more ambitious and more deadly. After 9/11 this nation made a decision: We will not sit back and wait for future attacks. We will prevent those attacks by taking the fight to the enemy." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Vice President Richard B. Cheney
June 1, 2005, Colorado Springs, Colo.

Gen. Myers Says Insurgents Forced to Change Tactics

"We're seeing the insurgents in Iraq change their tactics and switch their centers of gravity because of the perseverance and commitment of Coalition forces – and not only Coalition forces, but the Iraqi people ... aimed at a free Iraq. Let me tell you what I mean by centers of gravity. First the insurgents tried to drive out the Coalition from Iraq, but we're still there. Next they focused on Iraqi security forces, but they continue to sign up in record numbers. And then they attempted to intimidate the Iraqi people, but they went to the polls and voted for a representative government. And a recent poll in Iraq shows that 85 percent of the Iraqis who responded said that they would likely vote in the October constitutional referendum. Political progress is key, of course, to success in Iraq." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Gen. Richard B. Myers
Pentagon Press Conference, June 1, 2005

We Love the Troops

Adam Brodsky, New York Post (May 29)

They're everywhere: Ribbons - pink, white, yellow - on cars, boats, vans, urging support for America's troops. There are bands on people's wrists. American flags posted in windows or adorning porches. No question, few things are as corny as these ubiquitous public displays of support for GI Joe and Jane. But that's a small price to pay for freedom. I know: That notion is itself corny. But it's true. In fact, America's support for its fighting men and women ultimately may be the decisive factor in the War on Terror - and many of its major battles, like Iraq. That's even more true now that military planners are capitalizing on that support in a systematic way, magnifying its impact. It's all part of a new weapon the Pentagon rolled out last November, called "America Supports You." Here's how it works: Through a Web site (AmericaSupportsYou.mil), Americans - individuals, businesses, private organizations - can register their support for the troops. They can list campaigns they've launched or simply send messages to GIs. [\(link to op-ed\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

June 9, 2005

From the Podium

President Bush Reaffirms Coalition Support For Iraqis

"Prime Minister Blair and I share a common vision of a world that is free, prosperous, and at peace. When men and women are free to choose their own governments, to speak their minds, and to pursue a good life for their families, they build a strong, prosperous and just society. This is the vision chosen by Iraqis in elections in January. And the United States and Britain will stand with the Iraqi people as they continue their journey toward freedom and democracy. We'll support Iraqis as they take the lead in providing their own security. Our strategy is clear. We're training Iraqi forces so they can take the fight to the enemy, so they can defend their country. And then our troops will come home with the honor they have earned." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

President George W. Bush
Joint Press Conference with British Prime Minister Blair
The White House, June 7, 2005

Secretary Rumsfeld Stresses Importance of Pacific Region Countries

"...the region of course and the Pacific countries are enormously important to the United States. If you think of the changes that have taken place in the region and the number of countries which now have free political systems and the number of countries which have relatively free economic systems and the success a number of those countries have had...It's a region of growing importance in the world and it's important to the United States to be engaged with these countries." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
En route to Singapore, June 2, 2005

In the News

BRAC Communities Regained 90 Percent Of Lost Jobs, Official Says

DENVER, June 8 – Redevelopment efforts have created more than 115,000 new jobs nationwide in communities affected by the last four base realignment and closure actions, a senior Defense Department official said here this week. Those employment gains account for "nearly 90 percent of the civilian jobs that were lost" as the result of BRAC rounds conducted in 1988, 1991, 1993, and 1995, said Patrick J. O'Brien, director of DoD's Office of Economic Adjustment. [\(story\)](#)

England Says DoD Actions Must Be 'Above Reproach'

WASHINGTON, June 7 – Emphasizing that the Defense Department has "very high ethical standards," acting Deputy Defense Secretary Gordon England told the Senate Armed Services Committee that he expects everyone in DoD to act legally and ethically with every action they deal with. England appeared before the committee today along with other high-ranking defense officials to provide testimony about the DoD Inspector General's Management Accountability Review of the Boeing KC-767A Tanker Program. [\(story\)](#)

Media Need to Focus on Extremist Acts, Myers Says

KUALA LUMPUR, Malaysia, June 6 – The media ought to focus on the very real, vicious acts of violent extremists, and not on vague allegations of Koran abuse, Gen. Richard B. Myers said to reporters here. [\(story\)](#)

Contrast Between Two Koreas 'Profound,' Rumsfeld Says

SINGAPORE, June 4 – The difference between freedom and tyranny is more vivid on the Korean peninsula than in any other place on Earth, Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld said here. In his speech at the Asia Security Conference, Rumsfeld said the United States has urged North Korea to return to the Six-Party Talks over the country's proliferation ambitions. [\(story\)](#)

Airfield Operations



U.S. Marine Corps Lance Cpl. Gilbert Requena, expeditionary airfield operator, sprays the airfield at Camp Korean Village, Iraq, with dust abating solution, May 31, 2005. The mixture keeps dust and debris from damaging aircraft and restricting the view of pilots. DoD photo by Cpl. Rocco DeFilippis, USMC



AMERICA SUPPORTS YOU

* OUR MILITARY MEN & WOMEN *

AmericaSupportsYou.mil

Send a message to the troops from the America Supports You Web site and read how others are supporting our servicemen and women. www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

June 16, 2005

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Outlines Guantanamo Policies

"Detainees are sent to Guantanamo only after a proper screening process that identifies these prisoners who pose a threat to the United States or who have intelligence value. The kind of people held at Guantanamo include terrorist trainers, bomb-makers, extremist recruiters and financiers, bodyguards of Osama bin Laden and would-be suicide bombers. They are not common car thieves. They are believed to be determined killers." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(DoD release\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Pentagon Press Conference, June 14, 2005

Gen. Pace Discusses Army Recruiting Goals

"I think the Army's taking the right leadership approach to the problems it had the last couple of months in meeting their recruiting goals. First of all, we should make note of the fact that they're looking for almost 8,000 more soldiers this year than they were last year, because of our desire to grow the Army so it can transform itself, and then go back down to its prewar size. But there is an increased number there. The Army has allocated another 3,000 recruiters and a good deal of leadership time to train those recruiters in getting out to our communities. Interestingly, those who serve in the Army today, who are currently on active duty, are reenlisting at historic numbers. We have had the goals for reenlistment exceeded, especially by those units who have served in Afghanistan and Iraq. Why? Because those soldiers have had the opportunity to serve the country the way they volunteered to do. They get it. They understand the tremendous positive impact they are having." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Gen. Peter Pace
Pentagon Press Conference, June 14, 2005

In the News

Despite Insurgency, Things Better in Iraq, Rumsfeld Says

WASHINGTON, June 15 - Despite the insurgency, things are getting better in Iraq, Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld told the BBC's David Frost. Statistically, the security situation in Iraq is unchanged in recent months. DoD officials said between 50 and 60 attacks a day take place in the country. But Rumsfeld pointed to the increase in trained and equipped Iraqi security forces as an important security and political milestone. [\(story\)](#)

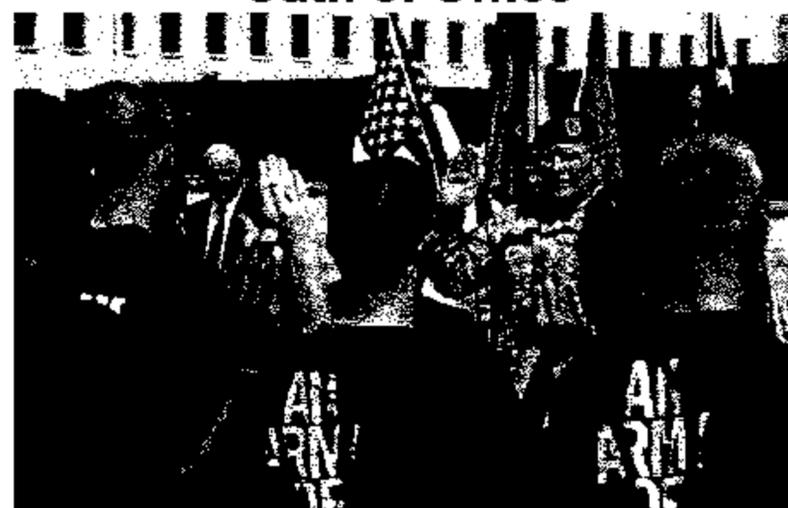
Top Army Sergeant Outlines Transformation

WASHINGTON, June 14 - In addition to making the Army a sleeker, more deployable force, transformation will add predictability and stability to the lives of soldiers and their families, Sgt. Maj. of the Army Kenneth O. Preston said in an interview with the Pentagon Channel. [\(story\)](#)

Terrorist Threat Not Just a U.S. Problem, Cheney Says

MACDILL AIR FORCE BASE, Fla., June 13 - The United States is far from alone in facing the threat posed by terrorists, Vice President Richard B. Cheney said here June 10 in an interview with the Pentagon Channel. "The global terrorist threat really is a worldwide problem; it's not just a U.S. problem," he said. "Since we were attacked on 9/11, obviously, there have been attacks in Madrid, Casablanca, Mombassa, Istanbul, Bali (and) Jakarta. So our ability to deal with this threat requires really an international effort." Cheney cited the need to share intelligence and conduct bilateral and multinational training, exercises and operations as being key to that effort for the United States. [\(story\)](#)

Oath of Office



Army Chief of Staff Gen. Peter Schoomaker administers the oath of office to about 30 new Army volunteers from the recruiting district of Baltimore, Md., during Pentagon ceremonies on June 14, 2005, marking the 230th anniversary of the Army's founding. Secretary of the Army Francis J. Harvey (left) looks on. DoD photo by R.D. Ward. (Released)

Iraqi Freedom Veteran Reflects on Meaning of Flag Day

WASHINGTON, June 14 - It's been a little more than two months since I returned from Iraq. More than a year earlier I promised my wife I'd come home safely, and the day I returned, hours after I had come home, I watched my wife eagerly remove the Blue Star Service Banner that hung in our front window, and she happily watched me bring down the yellow ribbon that had hugged our yard's corner tree for a year. [\(link to Capt. Steve Alvarez's essay\)](#)

Support the Troops - www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

June 24, 2005

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Outlines Terms of Success in Iraq

"Iraq was a violent place long before its liberation, and there may undoubtedly be some violence in Iraq after Coalition forces depart. But success in this effort cannot be defined as domestic tranquility. Rather, success will be when there is a free Iraq, where Iraqis are the guarantors of their own security, with minimal Coalition involvement. And that will be a truly historic accomplishment."

(prepared testimony) (story)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Capitol Hill, June 23, 2005

Lt. Gen. Vines Says Iraqis Are Increasingly Rejecting the Insurgency

"(Iraqi security forces) recruiting remains very strong. And in fact, the tips are up. That's one of the things we monitor very closely, is how effective the attacks are. And it's not just whether or not there are attacks; it is what is the effect on the Iraqi population, because let's be honest about that. That is -- what they're attempting to do is to intimidate, threaten, coerce the population. And we see increased evidence that the population is rejecting the insurgency. It is rejecting attacks against the population. You know, imagine: Zarqawi asserts that it is acceptable to murder innocent Iraqis, to murder innocent Muslims in the pursuit of his objectives. Iraqis obviously don't agree with that. And so the number of tips are up. And that's one of the indicators that we continually monitor, is whether -- what's the effect on the population. And we see the population increasingly rejecting the insurgency at large. It wants to see an Iraqi government that provides for its own security." (transcript) (story)

Lt. Gen. John R. Vines, Commander, Multinational Corps-Iraq
Video teleconference from Baghdad with Pentagon press corps, June 21, 2005

In the News

Cheney Attributes Spike in Attacks to Insurgents Sensing Defeat

WASHINGTON, June 24 -- Increased violence and a growing number of foreign insurgents are signs that the United States is close to accomplishing its objective in Iraq, Vice President Richard B. Cheney said in an interview with CNN's Wolf Blitzer June 23. Cheney clarified earlier comments he made that the insurgents in Iraq were in their last throes. There has been significant political progress in Iraq, Cheney said, and the insurgents are stepping up violence because they recognize that the establishment of a democracy would mean defeat for them. (story)

Rumsfeld: Operations at Guantanamo 'Transparent'

WASHINGTON, June 23 -- There has been no torture at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, Secretary Rumsfeld said in a series of radio interviews June 21. In fact, he added, the facility there is being run as a model detention facility. (story)

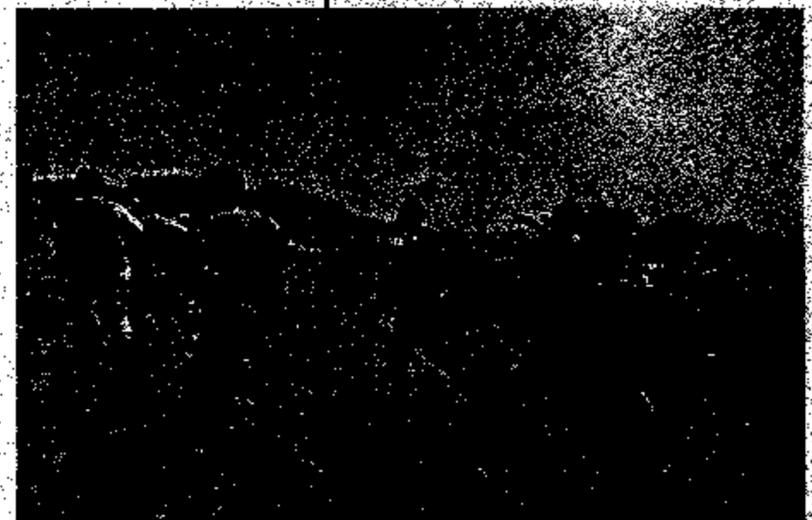
Coalition, NATO Forces Take Pride in Afghanistan's Progress

WASHINGTON, June 23 -- Afghanistan "has come alive," thanks to progress made during Operation Enduring Freedom, and troops serving there can't help but feel motivated knowing the role they're playing in that progress, Gen. Robert H. "Doc" Foglesong said. (story)

Air Force Addressing Problem of Religious Intolerance

WASHINGTON, June 22 -- Air Forces officials have instituted changes designed to stop instances of religious intolerance. The changes came as a result of an investigation into allegations of religious disrespect at the U.S. Air Force Academy. The suggestions, developed by a commission headed by personnel chief Lt. Gen. Roger Brady, will be adopted Air Force-wide, said Acting Air Force Secretary Michael L. Dominguez during a DoD news conference. (story)

Weapons Search



Iraqi soldiers from the 3rd Company, 2nd Squadron, 4th Task Force, follow the yellow smoke signal indicating which houses need to be searched for weapons and contraband in the Iraqi village of Deles, Iraq, on June 21, 2005. U.S. Air Force photo by Staff Sgt. Suzanne M. Day. Released.

Links

Thank the troops -- www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil
www.DefendAmerica.mil
www.pentagonchannel.mil
[Multi-National Force-Iraq](#)
[Iraqi Reconstruction](#)
[Combined Forces Command Afghanistan](#)
[DoD Special Reports](#)
[Military Photographers on the Front Lines](#)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

June 30, 2005

From the Podium

President Bush Thanks Troops for Courage, Service

"To the soldiers in this hall, and our servicemen and women across the globe: I thank you for your courage under fire and your service to our nation. I thank our military families -- the burden of war falls especially hard on you. In this war, we have lost good men and women who left our shores to defend freedom and did not live to make the journey home. I've met with families grieving the loss of loved ones who were taken from us too soon. I've been inspired by their strength in the face of such great loss. We pray for the families. And the best way to honor the lives that have been given in this struggle is to complete the mission." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

President George W. Bush

Address to the Nation, Fort Bragg, N.C., June 28, 2005

Secretary Rumsfeld Outlines Progress in Iraq

"The suggestion of those who say we are losing, or that we're in a quagmire, seems to be that, as long as there's violence in Iraq, that the conclusion must be that insurgents are winning. Not so. Consider the changes of the past year. A democratically elected government is in place, and more than 8 million Iraqis went to the polls, defying intimidation at home and skepticism here in the United States, in their region and abroad. The Sunni minority now has belatedly recognized that boycotting their election was a mistake. And they are rejoining the political process. Insurgents remain capable of savage attacks, to be sure. But they can no longer take advantage of sanctuaries like Fallujah to train, plan and hold hostages. Iraq's security forces have grown steadily in size and capability. They have equipment and experience they previously lacked, and are earning the confidence and support of the Iraqi people." [\(transcript\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld

Pentagon Press Conference, June 27, 2005



In the News

Insurgents Changed Tactics After Fallujah Fight, General Says

WASHINGTON, June 30 – Insurgents in Iraq are increasingly employing suicide bombers and roadside explosives and not engaging U.S. and Coalition forces in stand-up battles like the one at Fallujah last fall, a senior U.S. military officer said in Baghdad. "I think that the ability of the enemy to sustain high-volume attacks is just something that we haven't seen" since the Fallujah operation in November, Air Force Brig. Gen. Donald Alston, a Multinational Force Iraq spokesman, told reporters. [\(story\)](#)

Overseas Basing Changes Mean Less Troop Stress, DoD Tells Senate

WASHINGTON, June 29 – The plan to relocate troops from overseas bases back to the United States as part of the Defense Department's Global Defense Posture Realignment will mean less stress on military people and their families, DoD officials told a Senate Appropriations subcommittee here June 28. [\(story\)](#)

Detainees Treated Humanely as Task Force Supports Terror War

WASHINGTON, June 29 – Probably no example in modern history matches the extent of the effort going into ensuring the fairest and most humane treatment possible for enemy combatants being detained at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, the task force commander there asserted during questioning by the House Armed Services Committee. Army Brig. Gen. Jay Hood, commander of Joint Task Force Guantanamo, said the task force members are ever mindful of the strict standards guiding their behavior. [\(story\)](#)

President Urges Americans to Thank Troops

"In this time of testing, our troops can know: The American people are behind you. Next week, our nation has an opportunity to make sure that support is felt by every soldier, sailor, airman, Coast Guardsman, and Marine at every outpost across the world. This Fourth of July, I ask you to find a way to thank the men and women defending our freedom – by flying the flag, sending a letter to our troops in the field, or helping the military family down the street. The Department of Defense has set up a website – AmericaSupportsYou.mil. You can go there to learn about private efforts in your own community. At this time when we celebrate our freedom, let us stand with the men and women who defend us all."

President Bush, Fort Bragg, N.C., June 28, 2005



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

July 7, 2005

Statement by Secretary of Defense Rumsfeld on London Bombings

This morning, the civilized world watched with concern as the people of London saw the face of violence and brutality. We offer our deepest sympathies to the families who have lost loved ones and to those who were wounded.

Too often the global struggle against violent extremists is discussed in a context that can distract from the harsh reality that its victims are innocent mothers and fathers, husbands and wives, and neighbors we see and work with every day.

Images from London have shown faces filled with tears and shock. Such faces are sadly familiar to us here in America. However, reports from London are already telling of calm passengers, compassionate strangers, and courageous rescuers. And that too is familiar -- the grace and humanity that contrasts vividly with the hatred and violence of terrorists.

The London attacks have a special resonance for the American people -- for America has no stronger or closer ally in the world than Great Britain. We are bound together by a common heritage, a common language, and a deeply shared commitment to freedom. As President Bush indicated earlier this morning, the United States will stand with the British people with unflinching resolve.

Though it is not yet known with certainty precisely who is responsible, we do know terrorists' intentions. They strike without warning and without regard for human life in the hope that they can frighten and intimidate free people -- to change our way of life. And they won't stop until their side or our side has prevailed.

But if these terrorists thought they could intimidate the people of a great nation, they picked the wrong people and the wrong nation. For generations, tyrants, fascists, and terrorists have sought to carry out their violent designs upon the British people only to founder upon its unrelenting shores.

Before long, I suspect that those responsible for these acts will encounter British steel. Their kind of steel has an uncommon strength. It does not bend or break.

The British have learned from history that this kind of evil must be confronted. It cannot be appeased. Our two countries understand well that once a people give in to terrorists' demands, whatever they are, their demands will grow.

The British people are determined and resolute. And I know the people of the United States are proud to stand at their side. [\(release\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Standing Together



President George W. Bush stands with fellow G8 leaders as England's Prime Minister Tony Blair issues a brief statement from Gleneagles Hotel in Auchterarder, Scotland, regarding the July 7 terrorist attacks in London. White House photo by Eric Draper [Bush Statement](#) [Blair Statement](#) [Chertoff Statement](#) [G8 statement](#) [\(story\)](#)

In the News

Death Benefits, Insurance Increase for Servicemembers

WASHINGTON, July 7 -- Compensation for the survivors of servicemembers who die in combat zones and insurance coverage for servicemembers will both increase significantly this year, a military pay official said. An increase in death gratuity benefits from \$12,500 to \$100,000 already has taken effect, and Servicemembers' Group Life Insurance maximum coverage will increase to \$400,000 starting Sept. 1, said Col. Virginia Penrod, director of military compensation. [\(story\)](#)

Quadrennial Defense Review Process Revs Up

WASHINGTON, July 6 -- The Quadrennial Defense Review looks to make sure DoD is "arranged in the way that makes the most sense for the current situation," a senior Pentagon spokesman said here July 5. The QDR is a congressionally mandated study used to analyze the full range of DoD activities. DoD will present the review to Congress with the Fiscal 2007 Defense Budget Request on Feb. 6. [\(story\)](#)

Army Programs Combat Rising Divorce Rate

WASHINGTON, July 6 -- An increase of divorces among active-duty soldiers has Army chaplains undertaking a number of programs to combat the rising trend and help soldiers cope. [\(story\)](#)

Progress Continues in Iraq; Officials Note June Milestones

BAGHDAD, Iraq, July 4, 2005 -- Daily accomplishments, both large and small - in governance, security and reconstruction - marked progress toward Iraqi self-reliance as the country passed a year of sovereignty June 28. Officials have compiled a list of accomplishments during June. [\(story\)](#)

Thank the Troops For Your Freedom - www.americasupportsyou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

July 15, 2005

From the Podium

President Bush Discusses Global War on Terror at the FBI Academy

"We're working to protect the homeland. We're working to improve our intelligence so we can uncover terrorist plots before they unfold. And we're staying on the offensive. We're fighting the enemy in Iraq and Afghanistan and across the world so we do not have to face them here at home. And we are spreading the hope of freedom across the broader Middle East. By offering an alternative to the terrorists' dark vision of hatred and fear, we are laying the foundation of peace for our children and our grandchildren." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

President George W. Bush
Quantico, Va., July 11, 2005

Secretary Rumsfeld Says Terrorists' Trying to Force Free People to Change Their Way of Life

"I think we have to be very clear about what the terrorists' intentions are. Their goal is to build and secure new bases for extremists and violent terrorism acts. It is to force free people to change their way of life and their behavior. It's to export the hatred and violence throughout the Middle East and Europe, and bring it against any nation that disagrees with their stand. They know they can't win a conventional conflict against an army or a navy or an air force; that's not their purpose. But they do hope to damage free people by terrorizing their citizens, by hoping that public opinion will force the leaders of free countries to accommodate or retreat, by undermining alliances and trying to pick off countries from global coalition against terrorism -- one at a time. Those efforts are going to fail." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld
Media Availability with Italian Defense Minister Antonio Martino
The Pentagon, July 12, 2005

In the News

Iraq, U.S. Forces Capture Al Qaeda Leaders

WASHINGTON, July 14 – Multinational forces in Iraq have captured two high-ranking al Qaeda operatives with ties to wanted terrorist Abu Musab al-Zarqawi, military officials announced. The two men were among more than 30 suspected terrorists captured during raids throughout the country. ([story](#))

Myers Stresses Political Progress in Iraq, Afghanistan

WASHINGTON, July 13 – Political progress in Iraq and Afghanistan will end the insurgencies in those countries, but American and Coalition troops will be needed to provide the security and stability for that progress to take place, Gen. Richard B. Myers, the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, said on PBS' "The NewsHour With Jim Lehrer." ([story](#))

Alleged Guantanamo Abuse Did Not Rise to Level of 'Inhumane'

WASHINGTON, July 13 – A close look at allegations of detainee abuse in Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, has found a small number of instances in which DoD policies were violated during interrogations. However, the actions were not severe enough to be called "inhumane," a general investigating the allegations told Congress. ([story](#)) ([story](#))

June Recruiting, Retention Stats Up for All Services

WASHINGTON, July 11 – Recruiting and retention rates were up in June for all the services in both the active and reserve components, Defense Department officials announced. The release of June recruiting and retention statistics for all four services today came as welcome news following a spring slump for the active Army and the reserve components. ([story](#))

Afghanistan Visit



Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Gen. Peter Pace, U.S. Marine Corps, Lt. Gen. Karl Eikenberry, Combined Forces Commander for Afghanistan, and Turkish Army Lt. Gen. Ethem Erdagi, Commander of the International Security Assistance Forces, talk at Kabul International Airport, Afghanistan, on July 12, 2005. Pace is in Afghanistan to thank U.S. service members for what they have accomplished while deployed in the war against terror. DoD photo by Staff Sgt. D. Myles Cullen, U.S. Air Force.

"America Supports You" is a Department of Defense nationwide initiative to showcase and communicate what thousands of citizens, community groups, businesses and others are doing to support our service members and their families. Log on to the site to learn more and to send a message to the troops and thank them for our freedom. www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

July 21, 2005

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Says Iraqis Determined to Defeat the Insurgents

"... despite their headline-grabbing mass murders, the extremists are failing. Indeed, the murders of Iraqi citizens and children appear to be hardening the majority of the Iraqi people's commitment to defeat al Qaeda and to build a better country. And with the support of the outstanding men and women in uniform from our country and from the other Coalition countries, I believe they will do just that."
([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Pentagon Press Briefing, July 20, 2005

Gen. Pace Says Servicemembers Understand Importance of Mission

"I was just in Afghanistan last week, and out -- pretty far out into the mountains talking to some of our great Army soldiers who have been out there for almost a full tour. You look them in the eye and you ask them -- if you say to them, would they like to go home, the answer is of course they would. If you say to them: Do you understand the value of your service over here? They swell up with pride and they say yes, they do. And they do not want to come home until the job is done. They understand." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

USMC Gen. Peter Pace, Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff
Pentagon Press Briefing, July 20, 2005

Take Off



A new Iraqi air force C-130 Hercules takes off from Ali Base, Iraq, July 15, 2005.
(U.S. Air Force photo by Staff Sgt. Suzanne M. Day) (Released)

Chinese Military Power Report Addresses U.S. Concerns

WASHINGTON, July 20 – The Defense Department's annual report on Chinese military power, released late July 19, is "deliberately non-alarmist," a senior official said. However, some findings are "worrisome," the official added. The 45-page report, required by Congress each year, "is a very factual presentation of what's taken place in the People's Republic of China," Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld said, shortly before the report was released. An executive summary of the report contends "the United States welcomes the rise of a peaceful and prosperous China." However, it goes on to say, China faces a "strategic crossroads" with regard to the country's growing military capabilities and strategic influence. ([story](#)) ([story](#)) ([story](#)) ([link to PDF report](#))

In the News

DoD Report: Indicators Show Progress Toward Stable Iraq

WASHINGTON, July 21 – Terrorists in Iraq have been unable to derail the political process, a new Defense Department report on Iraqi stability and security states. Still, the report contends, insurgents "remain capable, adaptable, and intent on carrying out attacks." The report to Congress on measuring stability and security in Iraq says the inability of insurgents to derail political progress is a "noteworthy strategic indicator of progress toward a stable security environment." ([story](#)) ([story](#)) ([link to PDF report](#))

Panel Adds Bases For Closure, Realignment Consideration

WASHINGTON, July 20 – The 2005 Base Realignment and Closure Commission voted to add several military installations to a list for closure consideration during July 19 hearings at the Dirksen Senate Building here. ([story](#))

Myers Promises Transformation Aid to Slovak Military

BRATISLAVA, Slovakia, July 19 – The United States will help the Slovakian military as it transitions to an all-volunteer force, Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers said here. Myers, the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, also thanked Slovakia for military help in Iraq and Afghanistan. Slovakia has a 100-soldier unit serving with the Multinational Division Central South, based in Hillah, Iraq. ([story](#))

Recruiting, Retention On Track, Official Says

WASHINGTON, July 19 – Although the Army is experiencing recruiting challenges, overall retention and recruiting in the armed forces remain solid, David Chu, the undersecretary of defense for personnel and readiness testified to the military personnel subcommittee of the House Armed Services Committee. The quality objective for recruits is critical, Chu said, and is measured by aptitude and educational achievement. ([story](#))

Thank the Troops – www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

July 28, 2005

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

From the Podium

Army Restationing Plan Will Reduce Stress on Force, Help Families

"I think that you will see -- albeit a complex set of chess moves in a way -- you will see that these restationing decisions truly ensure that our soldiers and their families remain at the centerpiece of all that we do, especially from the point of view of reducing net stress on the force ... and making more predictable both force rotation and permanent changes of station for our families." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)
[\(Army modular force web page\)](#)

Ray DuBois, Special Assistant to the Secretary of the Army
Pentagon Press Briefing, July 27, 2005

People of Afghanistan Rejecting Taliban's Rhetoric

"My observation tracking this day in and day out is that virtually every time the Taliban come up against our regular forces or those of the Afghan National Army, they're losing pretty badly. And what we suspect over time is that they're going to be driven to the standoff tactics that we see being employed in Iraq because they can't sustain those kinds of losses -- our view -- and continue to remain viable. We're hearing reports now that they're attempting to recruit 14- through 16-year-olds to their cause because older and wiser Afghans are simply not buying into their rhetoric." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Marine Lt. Gen. James T. Conway
Pentagon Press Briefing, July 26, 2005

New Citizens



One hundred forty-three U.S. military members become U.S. citizens at a naturalization ceremony at Camp Victory, Iraq, on July 25. Photo by Sgt. Andy Meissner, USA. [\(story\)](#)

U.S. Must Maintain Will in Terror War, Myers Says

WASHINGTON, July 25 -- The war against violent extremism is a battle of wills, and if the American people give up, they'll end up living in a world ruled by violence and fear, the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff told reporters at the National Press Club here. "If we lose our will - if people decide this fight isn't worth it - then I think we will rue the day, and we will not like the world that will be left for us," Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers told the group. "It will be a world where what happened in London and what happened in New York and ... what happens in Iraq every day could happen anywhere in this world." No one living in that world will be safe, and everyone would live in fear, he said. [\(story\)](#)

In the News

Service Will Benefit Generations to Come, Rumsfeld Tells Troops

BALAD, Iraq, July 27 -- Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld saluted soldiers, sailors, Marines and airmen serving in Iraq and around the world during a town hall meeting here. Rumsfeld arrived in Baghdad this morning for an operational update from senior U.S. commanders as well as top Iraqi government and military leaders. "Thanks to you, the terrorists are far from achieving their goals" in Iraq and Afghanistan, the secretary told about 500 U.S. servicemembers gathered for the town hall meeting. [\(story\)](#)

Troop Withdrawals Could Begin Next Year, Casey Says

BAGHDAD, Iraq, July 27 -- A "fairly substantial" withdrawal of U.S. forces from Iraq could take place next spring or summer if the insurgency doesn't grow and the country's political process continues as scheduled, the commander of Coalition forces said here. U.S. Army Gen. George W. Casey, the head of Multi-National Force-Iraq, spoke during a surprise visit to Iraq by Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld. [\(story\)](#)

New U.S. Ambassador to Afghanistan Sworn In

WASHINGTON, July 27 -- Saying he has the "ability to work hand in hand" with the U.S. military in the country, the new U.S. ambassador to Afghanistan took his oath of office from Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice here. Ronald Neumann, whose father once served as ambassador to Afghanistan, said the struggle against violent extremists is not a clash of civilizations, but "a clash within Islam that seeks to remove our influence, so that it can impose by force a narrow view that would restrict human freedom and progress throughout the Islamic world." [\(story\)](#)

Thank the Troops for Your Freedom - www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

Aug. 4, 2005

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

From the Podium

President Bush Vows America Will Complete Mission in Iraq

"The violence in recent days in Iraq is a grim reminder of the enemies we face. These terrorists and insurgents will use brutal tactics because they're trying to shake the will of the United States of America. They want us to retreat. They want us, in our compassion for the innocent, to say we're through. That's what they want. They will fail. They do not understand the character and the strength of the United States of America. They do not understand our desire to protect ourselves, to protect our friends, protect our allies, and to spread freedom around the world. Our men and women who have lost their lives in Iraq and Afghanistan and in this war on terror have died in a noble cause, in a selfless cause. Their families can know that American citizens pray for them. And the families can know that we will honor their loved one's sacrifice by completing the mission, by laying the foundations for peace for generations to come." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

President George W. Bush
Grapevine, Texas, Aug. 3, 2005

Secretary Rumsfeld Says Coalition Must Win the Test of Wills

"Resolve, not retreat, is what is needed in this war -- this test of wills. Courage, not concession, is called for. And freedom, not tyranny, must be the path we forge together, the future we insist on, and the legacy America and her allies help other nations build. Our Coalition must win this test of wills, vowing that we will not surrender Iraq and Afghanistan to terrorists, we do not apologize for our country's meaning and symbol in the world and we will not betray the principles of freedom that define our nation. And we recognize that these enemies would not be placated by a surrender, an apology, or a betrayal of our values and of our free way of life." ([remarks](#)) ([story](#))

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Remarks to Dallas Chamber of Commerce, Aug. 2, 2005

Sound Barrier



Water vapor builds up around a Navy F/A-18F Super Hornet as it breaks the sound barrier during a fly-by near the aircraft carrier USS Kitty Hawk (CV 63) on July 27, 2005. Kitty Hawk and embarked Carrier Air Wing 5 are currently conducting operations in the Philippine Sea. The Hornet is attached to Strike Fighter Squadron 102 of Naval Air Facility Atsugi, Japan. Kitty Hawk is home ported in Yokosuka, Japan. DoD photo by Petty Officer 3rd Class Jonathan Chandler, U.S. Navy. (Released)

Thank our troops - www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

In the News

Rumsfeld Lauds Air Force Progress in Adapting to Fight Terrorists

DALLAS, Aug. 3 – Air Force personnel worldwide have been filling nontraditional roles to contribute to the fight against a multifaceted, adaptive insurgency, Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld said here Aug. 2. Addressing a meeting of the Air Force Sergeants Association, Rumsfeld highlighted the different jobs Air Force personnel have been doing in the war on terror. Airmen have been manning gun trucks, guarding supply convoys, and working on Army vehicles, among other things, he said. ([story](#))

Next Vice Chairman of Joint Chiefs Turns Over Reins in Norfolk

WASHINGTON, Aug. 2 – The next vice chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff turned over the reins of U.S. Joint Forces Command during an Aug. 1 ceremony aboard the USS Theodore Roosevelt in Norfolk, Va. Adm. Edmund Giambastiani will succeed Marine Gen. Peter Pace as vice chairman later this summer. Pace will take over as the new chairman Oct. 1. ([story](#))

Coast Guard Celebrates 215 Years of Securing Homeland

SAN FRANCISCO, Aug. 4 – The homeland defense mission is nothing new to the Coast Guard. Although it may be more visible to many since the terrorist attacks of Sept. 11, 2001, it's been a major Coast Guard mission since the federal government established the Coast Guard 215 years ago as the country's first maritime service. ([story](#))



Pentagon Briefing

Aug. 11, 2005

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

From the Podium

Timetable for Iraqi Constitution Important, Secretary Rumsfeld Says

"In less than a week, Iraqis representing all of the various ethnic factions in the country are expected to have completed drafting the new constitution. It's important that they stay with their timetable. This will be a critical step in persuading the majority of the Iraqis that the new Iraq is worth fighting for; that they have a stake in it. Indeed, their new constitution, a piece of paper, could well turn out to be one of the most powerful weapons to be deployed against the terrorists. The enemy understandably senses this and is determined to stop the constitutional process through terror and intimidation." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Pentagon Press Conference, Aug. 9, 2005

Coalition Forces Have Will Power to Fight Enemy in Iraq, Gen. Myers Says

"Defeating the insurgency takes will power. Coalition forces continue to have the will power to take the fight to the enemy, as we have for two years now. And the only way the insurgents can win is to convince the Iraqis, to convince the American people, our Coalition partners and the rest of the world that the fight in Iraq is not worth it. What I can tell you is that soldiers, sailors, airmen, Marines in Iraq overwhelmingly see the benefits of this fight, and they believe as I believe, it is worth the fight." [\(transcript\)](#)

Gen. Richard B. Myers, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff
Pentagon Press Conference, Aug. 9, 2005

"Every year since the September 11th attacks, Americans have commemorated that anniversary. This year the Department of Defense will initiate an America Supports You Freedom Walk. The walk will begin at the Pentagon and end at the National Mall. It will include many of the major monuments in Washington, D.C., reminding participants of the sacrifices of this generation and of each previous generation that has so successfully defended our freedoms." [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Rumsfeld, Aug. 9, 2005

In the News

July Recruiting, Retention Figures Reflect Continued Success

WASHINGTON, Aug. 10 – A fresh supply of recent high school graduates, more recruiters and more enticing enlistment incentives are being credited with the Army's second straight successful month of meeting its recruiting goals, according to the DoD's acting deputy undersecretary for military personnel policy. [\(story\)](#)

U.S. Marines, Iraqi Troops Finish 'Quick Strike' Operation

WASHINGTON, Aug. 10 – Iraqi special operations forces, Iraqi army soldiers and U.S. Marines from Regimental Combat Team 2 concluded Operation Quick Strike today. American and Iraqi forces had teamed up to sweep the Haditha, Haqliniyah and Barwanah areas in recent days as a part of a joint operation interdicting foreign and domestic terrorists' presence and networks, and collecting intelligence. Quick Strike netted 36 suspected terrorists for questioning, officials said. [\(story\)](#)

Great Raid on Cabanatuan Depicts Warrior Ethos

WASHINGTON (Army News Service, Aug. 10) – It was one of the most daring and successful Special Operations missions of World War II, full of drama, suspense and heroism – just the sort of thing that would make an exciting movie. The 1945 raid by the U.S. Army's 6th Ranger Battalion to rescue Americans held at the Japanese POW camp near Cabanatuan in the Philippines is the subject of "The Great Raid," a movie opening nationally Aug. 12. [\(story\)](#)

Coalition Forces Transfer Authority to Iraqi Army in Diyala

BAQUBAH, Iraq, Aug. 8 – Cheers rang out during the closing moments of a ceremony that transferred the security responsibility for one fifth of the Diyala province to the Iraqi Army July 31. Improved security in the Diyala Province has allowed Coalition forces to successfully transition operational control of Forward Operating Base Scunior to Iraqi control. Diyala Provincial Governor Ra'ad Hameed Juwad believes the citizens of Iraq are gaining a sense of security. "The Iraqi Army gives confidence to the people of Iraq," Ra'ad said. [\(story\)](#)

REGISTER TO WALK
September 11, 2005

FREEDOM WALK
★ AMERICA SUPPORTS YOU ★ SEPTEMBER 11, 2005

**From the Pentagon
To the National Mall**
Musical Salute
Starring Country Superstar Clint Black

The tragic events of Sept. 11, 2001, left an indelible mark on the American consciousness. This September 11th, the nation will gather in Washington, D.C. to remember the victims, honor our veterans, past and present, and celebrate our freedom with the America Supports You Freedom Walk, organized by the Department of Defense. [Click here](#) for details.



Pentagon Briefing

Aug. 18, 2005

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

From the Podium

President's Statement on Iraqi Draft Constitution

"Iraqi leaders have announced that they have made substantial progress toward a draft constitution. They have indicated that their deliberations will continue beyond today to refine the text and build an enduring consensus. I applaud the heroic efforts of Iraqi negotiators and appreciate their work to resolve remaining issues through continued negotiation and dialogue. Their efforts are a tribute to democracy and an example that difficult problems can be solved peacefully through debate, negotiation and compromise. We wish the Iraqi leaders and the Iraqi people well as the negotiators complete the constitutional drafting process." (release) (story)

President George W. Bush
August 15, 2005

Secretary Rumsfeld Says U.S. Military on the Offensive in Iraq

"Well, first of all, the U.S. military is on the offensive. They have been out going after the terrorists and the insurgents where they are and capturing and killing large numbers of them every single month. The numbers of people that are being detained and killed have been growing month by month. The situation in the country is that an insurgency can -- it doesn't take a genius to strap on a suicide vest and go out and kill some Iraqis and some American and Coalition forces. That can be done. What ... it would take over time is for the Iraqi security forces, as they finish developing their capabilities, to repress that insurgency over a period of time." (transcript)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Radio Interview, WFLA Tampa, Aug. 16, 2005

Oath of Office



Adm. Edmund P. Giambastiani, left, is administered the oath of office as the seventh vice chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff by Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers, chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, during a Pentagon ceremony on Aug. 12. Giambastiani succeeds Marine Gen. Peter Pace as the nation's second highest-ranking military officer. Pace will replace Myers as chairman at the end of September. Photo by Tech. Sgt. Kevin J. Gruenwald, USAF. (story)

Navy, Air Force Secretary Nominations

The White House on Tuesday announced the President's intent to nominate Donald C. Winter, of Virginia, to be Secretary of the Navy, and Michael W. Wynne, of Florida, to be Secretary of the Air Force. (White House release)

Support the Troops - www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

In the News

Rumsfeld, Paraguayan President Discuss Mutual Concerns

ASUNCION, Paraguay, Aug. 17 - Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld met here late Aug. 16 with Paraguayan President Nicanor Duarte Frutos to reaffirm ties between Paraguay and the United States and to lay groundwork for a stronger cooperative relationship in the future. (story)

Joint Chiefs Chairman Says Expectations Not Lowered in Iraq

WASHINGTON, Aug. 17 - The chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff today dismissed rhetoric that the United States has lowered its expectations in Iraq. Speaking with Matt Lauer in Baghdad, Iraq, on NBC's "Today" program, Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers blamed the rhetoric on people hoping to expose a rift between military leaders in Iraq and officials in Washington. Emphasizing that plans in Iraq are "on track," Myers said those who say otherwise "are trying to find some divide between the military leadership over here and the folks back in Washington and so forth." "I can guarantee you there is none," Myers said. (story)

Canadian Military Assumes Command of Afghanistan PRT

WASHINGTON, Aug. 17 - The Canadian military assumed responsibility for the provisional reconstruction team located in Kandahar, Afghanistan, during an Aug. 16 ceremony. The U.S. military had previously commanded the team. More than 1,500 Canadians are serving in Afghanistan. Of that number, more than 250 will serve at the Kandahar PRT, officials said. (story)

Kosovo Mission Successful, Important, U.S. Forces Say

WASHINGTON, Aug. 15 - While U.S. forces have been defending freedom in Afghanistan and Iraq, another mission to protect local populations from brutality and oppression has been winding down in the Balkans. That mission holds important lessons for operations currently under way in Iraq, U.S. forces in Kosovo say. (story)



Pentagon Briefing

Aug. 25, 2005

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

From the Podium

President Bush Tells Idaho National Guard Soldiers, Families That a Free Iraq Will Be a Crushing Blow to the Terrorists

"The stakes in Iraq could not be higher. The brutal violence in Iraq today is a clear sign of the terrorists' determination to stop democracy from taking root in the Middle East. They know that the success of a free Iraq, who can be a key ally in the war on terror and a symbol of success for others, will be a crushing blow to their strategy to dominate the region, and threaten America and the free world. They know that when their hateful ideology is defeated in Iraq, the Middle East will have a clear example of freedom and prosperity and hope. And the terrorists will begin to lose their sponsors and lose their recruits and lose the sanctuaries they need to plan new attacks. And so they're fighting these efforts in Iraq with all the brutality they can muster." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(fact sheet\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

President George W. Bush
Nampa, Idaho, Aug. 24, 2005

Secretary Rumsfeld Says Anger Growing Against Terrorists in Iraq

"Of course, some are arguing that the effort in Iraq is doomed. Recently we've again been told that Iraq may prove worse than Vietnam, and it's been alleged that we're not winning. It's worth noting that the enemy does not appear to share that view. On the contrary, terrorists like Zarqawi are indicating concern about the lack of support from the Iraqi people, and the reasons are clear. The terrorists, the insurgents, are not a nationalist movement with a strong popular support. They have lost their safe havens in Iraq. Their most prominent leaders are not Iraqis, they're not Ho Chi Minhs with a nationalist base, but, in the case of Zarqawi, a Jordanian murderer. And their massacres of innocents have outraged most Iraqis rather than attracting broad support. Indeed, polls indicate that the anger against the terrorists and the insurgents is growing." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Pentagon Press Conference, Aug. 23, 2005

In the News

Joint Chiefs of Staff Chairman: U.S. Troops Fight for American Ideas, Ideals

HONOLULU, Aug. 24 – Americans must hold on to their resolve to win the war against terror, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff U.S. Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers told the National Convention of the American Legion. [\(story\)](#)

Two More Battalions to Boost Security During Iraq Elections

WASHINGTON, Aug. 24 – Two infantry battalions from the 82nd Airborne Division will deploy from Fort Bragg, N.C., to Iraq to support security efforts during the upcoming election period, defense officials have announced. Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld approved the request from Army Gen. George Casey, commander of Multi-National Force-Iraq. [\(story\)](#)

BRAC Panel Begins Final Deliberations

WASHINGTON, Aug. 24 – The Base Realignment and Closure Commission generally supported the Defense Department's recommendations today as the panel began its final four days of deliberations. The panel met in Arlington, Va., to begin voting on DoD's proposal to reshape the military infrastructure and eliminate excess by closing 33 major bases and realigning 29 others. [\(story\)](#)

Afghan Army, U.S. Marine Operation Helps Secure Konar Province

BAGRAM AIR BASE, Afghanistan, Aug. 22 – Afghan National Army forces and U.S. Marines killed more than 40 enemy combatants during an offensive operation over the last few weeks in the districts of Chawkay, Asadabad, Pech and Narang, in Afghanistan's Konar province. The ANA and Marines fought side by side in 29 separate engagements against the enemy, disrupting hostile activity during Operation Whalers. The operation's purpose was to disrupt enemy forces in the area and to clear the way for successful elections, Combined Forces Command Afghanistan officials said. [\(story\)](#)

Screening Recruits



Female Iraqi police recruits take a test as part of the screening process conducted by U.S. forces at the Police Training Facility in the city of Najaf, Iraq, on Aug 20, 2005. The screening process ensures the recruits can read and write and that they are physically able to perform the job. Photo by USAF Staff Sgt. Jeremy K. Cross (released).

Thank the Troops for Your Freedom
www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

Sept. 9, 2005

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Says DoD Can Prosecute War on Terror and Respond to Katrina

"We have the forces, the capabilities and the intention to fully prosecute the global war on terror while responding to this unprecedented humanitarian crisis here at home. We can and will do both. It is important to remember that there are more than 300,000 National Guard, soldiers and airmen, who are not deployed overseas. And they are available for relief and security efforts in the United States, should they be necessary. These men and women in uniform at home and overseas are demonstrating the full depth of the compassion of the American people. They're risking their lives as they work around the clock. And certainly I join in expressing appreciation and great respect for their tireless efforts." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
The Pentagon, Sept. 6, 2005

Lt. Gen. Inge Says Progress Continues on Katrina Relief; Military Saving Lives, Reducing Suffering

"In the coming 24 to 72 hours, we will continue to explore isolated areas and conduct rescue. We will provide for immediate needs of residents awaiting evacuation. We will expand the house-to-house searches. We will expand medical facilities as needed for sick and injured. And we will deploy additional ships and aviation assets, should they become needed. The Comfort will arrive within the next 72-hour period. And we will continue to respond to FEMA requests for assistance. In summary, we continue to save lives and reduce human suffering. We're fighting fires, restoring levees, recovering establishing communications, and transporting vital supplies. You will continue to see progress. And let me close by saying we are prepared to respond to any threat to our homeland." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Lt. Gen. Joseph Inge, Deputy Commander, U.S. Northern Command
Press Conference with Pentagon Press Corps via Satellite, Sept. 7, 2005

Levee Repair



Army National Guardsmen Spc. Clint Aucoia from Morgan City, La., escapes the rotor wash of the blades of a CH-47 Chinook helicopter after attaching a cargo hook supporting large bags of sand to a CH-47 Chinook helicopter in New Orleans, La., on Sept. 7, 2005. U.S. Navy photo by Petty Officer 1st Class Robert McRill (released).

In the News

LA National Guard Brigade Ready to Join Recovery Efforts

WASHINGTON, Sept. 9 – After a year in Iraq, the 256th Brigade Combat Team of the Louisiana National Guard is coming back to the United States to join another fight – the fight against the death and destruction caused by Hurricane Katrina. In a news briefing today from Baghdad, Iraq, Army Brig. Gen. John P. Basilica, 256th BCT commander, said his soldiers already have started the redeployment process and are prepared to join in recovery efforts along the Gulf Coast. ([story](#))

Progress Made on Katrina Evacuations

WASHINGTON, Sept. 8 – U.S. troops continue to comb New Orleans for hurricane survivors as local officials enforce a mandatory evacuation order. U.S. troops are also helping Katrina survivors as they move to new areas. News reports indicate that many of the people who rode out Katrina in New Orleans are heeding the latest evacuation order. DoD officials speaking on background said the number of troops in the region will exceed 70,000 in the next two days. ([story](#))

NORTHCOM Admiral: U.S. Military Vigilant Against Terrorism

PETERSON AIR FORCE BASE, Colo. Sept. 8 – U.S. Northern Command is prepared to respond to threats of terrorism, even with thousands of military personnel mobilized to the Gulf Coast assisting in Hurricane Katrina relief and recovery operations, according to USNORTHCOM officials. ([story](#))

Katrina Web Sites

[DoD Katrina web page](#)
[Webwatch - DoD sites](#)
[U.S. Northern Command](#)

The Pentagon Memorial site and the America's Heroes Memorial located inside the building will be opened to the public for the first time since the events of Sept. 11, 2001, on Saturday, Sept. 10, from 10 a.m. to 2 p.m. EDT. [Article](#)

Transfer of Authority



Iraqi troops participate in the transfer of authority ceremony in Najaf, Iraq, Sept. 6, 2005. U.S. Army Lt. Col. James Oliver, commander of 1st Battalion, 198th Armor, 155th Brigade Combat Team, and Brig. Gen. Augustus L. Collins, 155th Brigade Combat Team commander, were on hand to turn over the key to the city and local control to Col. Sa'aid, commander of the 1st Brigade, 8th Division Iraqi Army. U.S. Army photo by Sgt. 1st Class Kevin W. Reeves. (released) [\(story\)](#)

In the News – DoD

BRAC Panel Sends Final Report to President

WASHINGTON, Sept. 9 – The Base Realignment and Closure Commission delivered its final report, outlining its recommendations for reshaping the Pentagon's infrastructure and force structure plan, to President Bush late Sept. 8. The president now has several options. If he concurs, he can approve the report and send it to Congress by Sept. 23. He also can reject it or return it to the commission for revisions. If Bush sends the report to Congress, its members will have 45 legislative days to accept or reject the list in its entirety. Congress is not authorized to make changes to the final report. [\(story\)](#) [DoD BRAC web site](#)

Schwartz Takes Reins of U.S. Transportation Command

SCOTT AIR FORCE BASE, Ill., Sept. 8 – Transportation of war materials has been vital to military services throughout U.S. history, a fact proved every day the United States fights the war on terror and recovers from a natural disaster, Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld said here Sept. 7 during a change-of-command ceremony for U.S. Transportation Command. Air Force Gen. Norton A. Schwartz accepted command of the joint-service force that provides land, sea and air transportation for the Defense Department and manages military logistics from factory to foxhole. Schwartz succeeds Air Force Gen. John W. Handy who is retiring after 39 years of service. [\(story\)](#)

WWII Vets Honored at 60th Anniversary of War's End

WASHINGTON, Sept. 3 – Veterans of World War II gathered with military, political and diplomatic leaders and the public to celebrate the 60th anniversary of the war's end Sept. 2 at the World War II Memorial on the National Mall here. Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld hosted the event, and military leaders from every branch of service as well as other countries attended, along with diplomatic representatives from more than 50 countries. In his speech, Rumsfeld thanked the veterans for their service, saying that all the young Americans who fought in World War II played an important role in history. "With faith, they entered a fierce and blinding storm, and from their blood and sacrifice, the world was made anew," he said. [\(story\)](#) [\(Secretary's remarks\)](#)

In the News – War on Terror

Unit Responsible for Training Iraqi Forces Changes Command

WASHINGTON, Sept. 8 – The multinational command responsible for training and equipping Iraqi security forces changed hands today in Baghdad, Iraq. U.S. Army Lt. Gen. David H. Petraeus passed command of the Multinational Security Transition Command Iraq to U.S. Army Lt. Gen. Martin E. Dempsey in a change-of-command ceremony today. Petraeus also passed responsibility and control of MNSTCI and the NATO Training Mission Iraq to Dempsey. [\(story\)](#)

Democratic Process Continues in Iraq

WASHINGTON, Sept. 8 – The voter registration period for Iraqi citizens officially ended Sept. 7. And while final results have not been compiled, estimates so far indicate a willingness by the Iraqi people to participate in the political process, a military spokesman in Baghdad, Iraq, said today. In Samarra alone, more new voters registered this past month than voted in the January elections, said Army Maj. Gen. Rick Lynch, a Multinational Force Iraq spokesman. [\(story\)](#)

General Shares Thoughts as 9/11 Anniversary Approaches

BOULDER, Colo., Sept. 7 – The approaching anniversary of the Sept. 11, 2001, terrorist attacks on the United States gives Americans cause to think about things that happened before, during and after that day, the Army's chief of public affairs told an audience here Sept. 6. Brig. Gen. Vincent Brooks told the Boulder Valley Rotary Club it's important to "reflect on the circumstances that led up to 9/11, what we faced on 9/11, and what we continue to face today." The general said he's reminded of Sept. 11 every day when he gets to his office, which is about 20 steps from where the left engine of the airliner that crashed into the Pentagon hit. While that serves as a reminder of the tragedy, he said, it also symbolizes the American character. The Pentagon has "been reconstructed," he said, "showing our resilience and our resolve, and our continued work that engaged right away, undaunted, and how much more resolve has been shown since that point in time." [\(story\)](#)

Iraqi Forces to Provide Bulk of Election Security

WASHINGTON, Sept. 2 – Iraqi security forces will provide the primary security for the Oct. 15 constitutional referendum and the December elections, a U.S. commander in Baghdad, Iraq, said. In a news briefing, Army Lt. Gen. John Vines, commander of Multinational Corps Iraq, said that because Iraqis will be mainly responsible for security, U.S. forces in the area will be increased only by about 2,000 troops for the referendum and elections. Vines said he expects insurgents to increase attacks as the referendum approaches, but coalition and Iraqi forces will be prepared to defend the Iraqis' democratic process. "Unfortunately, there are those who want to deprive them of the opportunity to determine their own destiny, and they'll use violence to do it," he said. "We'll do everything we can to create the conditions so Iraqis have the opportunity to be heard and make their own decisions." Iraqi security forces continue to make progress in their training, Vines said, and they are closely partnered with coalition units in all aspects of their operations. [\(story\)](#)

Training ignites first Afghan Army demining operation

KABUL, Afghanistan – The Afghan National Army recently put their training to use as they successfully conducted the first ANA-led demining operation in Afghanistan. The mission highlighted not only the expanding military capabilities of the ANA, but the government's commitment to achieve a mine-free Afghanistan for future generations. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

Sept. 15, 2005

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Says Caveats Limit Commanders' Flexibility

"Afghanistan (is) where NATO is taking on a bigger and bigger role, and one of the issues we'll have to wrestle with is the reality that while a number of NATO nations have been reducing the restrictions that they impose on their forces and the caveats that they require, some nations have not yet done that. Clearly if you're a NATO commander in an area of operations and there are different rules of engagement, different restrictions on national forces, it makes it enormously difficult for the commander to have the flexibility to function. They vary all across the spectrum, the types of restrictions and caveats that they give. I'm very pleased that a large number have been reduced." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld, Sept. 12, 2005

Media availability en route to Berlin for informal NATO defense ministerial meeting

Col. H.R. McMaster Briefs on Successes of Operation Restore Rights in Tall Afar, Iraq

"These Iraqi soldiers are brave. They're courageous. They're building capabilities every day. And we draw strength from their example. I mean, these are men who, like our soldiers, are committed to this mission. They're doing it at great risk to themselves ... Also, we achieved, I think, an unprecedented level of cooperation between civil officials and our partnership units: the police, the mayor and the people. I think the people are sick and tired of this violence, of this enemy, and they are very grateful for our efforts, and the Iraqi army's efforts in particular, to rid them of this enemy. The cooperation with the people, again: another important element of our success here, the access to the intelligence that that relationship we've developed with the people has given us. And then ... the American soldier: the American people have got to be so proud of our soldiers. I can't tell you how proud I am of the troopers of this regiment." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Army Col. H.R. McMaster, commander, 3rd Armored Cavalry Regiment, Sept. 13, 2005

Press Conference with Pentagon press corps from Iraq

Cleaning Up



U.S. Navy Sailors assigned to Mobile Diving and Salvage Unit Two (MDSU-2), Detachment Two, work together to clean and sanitize a diver after completing dive operations from a mechanized landing craft (LCM) in the well deck of the dock landing ship USS Tortuga (LSD 46) on Sept. 11, 2005. The divers are sanitized due to the condition of the water in the aftermath of Hurricane Katrina in the New Orleans area. (U.S. Navy photo by Photographer's Mate 3rd Class Kristopher Wilson) (Released)

In the News

NATO Prepares to Expand Mission into Southern Afghanistan

BERLIN, Sept. 15 – NATO defense ministers, who met here Sept. 13 and 14, "are strongly committed to expanding NATO's role" in Afghanistan, Secretary Rumsfeld said Sept. 14. "By spring, our goal is for NATO to partner with the Afghan National Army to manage security in what will amount to something like three quarters of that country," he said. The secretary said U.S. forces would continue to play a strong role. [\(story\)](#)

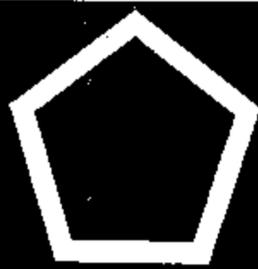
Some JTF Katrina Units to Return Home

WASHINGTON, Sept. 14 – Some military units that deployed to support Hurricane Katrina operations are preparing to return to their home stations, military officials announced. Officials said some redeploying forces have completed their missions, while local or state capabilities are in place to take over the missions of others. At FEMA's request, officials said, more military resources are being deployed to support relief and recovery operations. [\(story\)](#)

Terror Occurs During Times of Iraqi Progress, General Says

WASHINGTON, Sept. 15 – Because "democracy means failure for the insurgency" in Iraq, terrorists are employing violence across Iraq in an effort to derail the democratic process, a senior military Multi-National Force-Iraq spokesman told reporters during a Baghdad news conference. [\(story\)](#)

Thousands Mark 9/11 With 'America Supports You Freedom Walk' [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

Sept. 22, 2005

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Praises Afghanistan Elections

"On Sunday the people of Afghanistan voted in their second successful democratic election in less than one year. These were their provincial and parliamentary elections. Terrorists have done everything in their power to try to intimidate the millions of Afghan voters and the literally thousands, in this case of the most recent election, thousands of candidates from participating in their elections. And they failed this week, just as they failed in the successful presidential elections. Think of it. The country that hosted Osama bin Laden, that supported training camps for al Qaeda, endured decades of civil war, Soviet occupation, drought, Taliban brutality, is now a democracy that fights terrorists instead of harboring them. The Afghan people's courage should be a stunning reminder to all of those seemingly self-confident prognosticators who foresaw an Afghan quagmire. They were not just wrong, they were harmful by making the cause seem hopeless." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Pentagon Press Conference, Sept. 20, 2005

Gen. Myers Praises Guard, Reserves

"We have a National Guard force -- and I could talk about the Reserves in the same light, we have a Guard force that has never been more ready to support whatever mission this country calls upon; never been more ready. And you can talk to any Guard leader and say, 'Are you more ready today than you were four years ago?' and they would say, 'Yes, we are.' And you'd also find morale is extremely high because this has been a very effective force, they like to be called upon. Yes, you can overuse them; yes, there's some equipment issues that have to be dealt with, as there are for the active component as well because of the way we're trying to husband resources inside Iraq and not move a lot of equipment back and forth. So there are those issues. Absolutely. But a lot of that stems from prior decisions a long time ago, and not current decisions, I can tell you that." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Gen. Richard B. Myers, chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff
Pentagon Press Conference, Sept. 20, 2005

Medal of Honor



President Bush will present the Medal of Honor to Tibor Rubin, who served in Korea, at a White House ceremony on Sept. 23.

"Ted" Rubin knows what it's like to slowly starve to death, how lice itch when crawling over skin and how giving up on life can seem easier than fighting for it. Nazi guards made sure Rubin understood despair at the age of 13. A Hungarian Jew, he was forced into the Mauthausen Concentration Camp toward the end of World War II. But Rubin defied odds: He survived. After the war he moved to New York, and eventually joined the same Army that liberated him from hell on earth. [\(story, web site\)](#)

In the News

Corps of Engineers Preparing for Hurricane Rita

NEW ORLEANS, (Army News Service) Sept. 22 – The Army Corps of Engineers began closing two damaged canals in New Orleans at noon Sept. 21 in preparation for storm surges associated with Hurricane Rita. The storm strengthened overnight in the Gulf of Mexico to a potentially catastrophic category 5 hurricane, according to the National Weather Service. [\(story\)](#)

Horn of Africa Force Seeks to Win Friends, Prevent Terrorism

WASHINGTON, Sept. 21 – U.S. military forces in the Horn of Africa are working to win the hearts and minds of the people and are preventing the spread of terrorism throughout the region, Marine Maj. Gen. Timothy Ghormley, commander of Combined Joint Task Force Horn of Africa, said in a Pentagon news briefing. [\(story\)](#)

Military Commission Proceedings to Resume for 'Australian Taliban'

WASHINGTON, Sept. 21 – Proceedings will resume within the month at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, in the military commission trial of David Hicks, the so-called "Australian Taliban," DoD officials announced Sept. 20. An Australian citizen, Hicks allegedly trained in Kosovo and then traveled to Afghanistan to fight for the Taliban government. He was captured on the battlefield in Afghanistan and has been held at Guantanamo Bay since early 2002. [\(story\)](#)

Thank the troops for your freedom - www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

Sept. 30, 2005

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense
www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Praises Service of Retiring Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Gen. Richard B. Myers

"When the history of this time is written, an era of tragedy and turmoil and triumph, I believe, it will be said of Dick Myers that he was one of the most consequential chairmen of the Joint Chiefs in our history. No chairman has been more deeply involved in more critical decisions involving our country and our security and certainly involving the men and women in uniform. At a time of historic challenges and opportunities, our country needed the best, and America found it in Dick Myers, whose courage I've seen, whose counsel I will miss, and whose friendship I value."

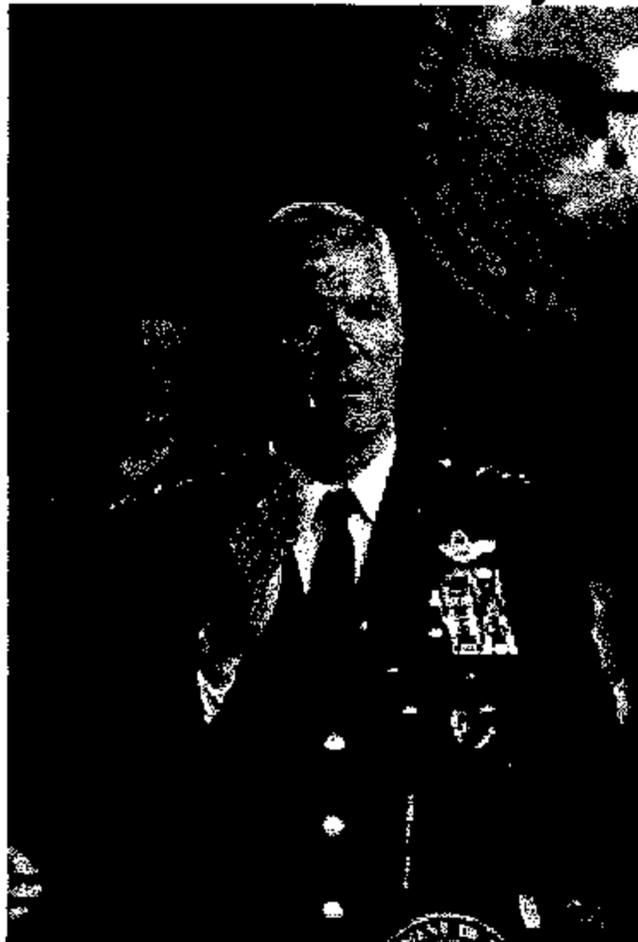
Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Pentagon Press Conference, Sept. 27, 2005 ([transcript](#))

Gen. Myers Says United States Must Remain Steadfast in War Against Terrorism

"The violent extremists are determined to commit despicable acts of violence in an effort to shatter the will of the United States and our Coalition partners. They want to see us leave Iraq without completing the mission. The enemy knows very clearly they cannot defeat us militarily, so they rely on acts of terrorism to try to chip away at our resolve, our resolve to win. And that's -- of which Iraq is a part, but it's not the only part because we're talking here about the long war against terrorism. So consequently, we must remain steadfast in our fight against this very determined enemy. As a nation, our best weapons are patience and resolve, or in one word, our will. We simply cannot afford to lose the will to finish the job at hand. We have the people, we have the plans and we have the leadership to see this to the end and to see victory." ([story](#))

Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers
Pentagon Press Conference, Sept. 27, 2005 ([transcript](#))

Service to Country



Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers answers a question during a town hall meeting at the Pentagon in June. Gen. Myers, who has served the past four years as chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, is retiring after a 40-year military career. ([story](#)) ([story](#)) ([story](#))

In the News

Abizaid Details al Qaeda's Long-Term Goals

WASHINGTON, Sept. 29 – Al Qaeda terrorists hope to drive American influence from the Middle East and install a global Muslim leader in Saudi Arabia, Army Gen. John Abizaid said. Speaking during Senate testimony, Abizaid, chief of U.S. Central Command, said al Qaeda's objectives are clear. "They believe in a jihad, a jihad to overthrow the legitimate regimes in the region," he said. "In order to do that, they first must drive America from the region." ([story](#))

Top Army Engineer Reports on 'Dewatering' of New Orleans

WASHINGTON, Sept. 29 – The Army's senior engineer described ongoing efforts to "dewater" New Orleans following hurricanes Katrina and Rita during a Sept. 28 House subcommittee hearing here. ([story](#))

DoD Wants to Study Lessons from Katrina Before Proposing Changes

WASHINGTON, Sept. 27 – The Defense Department wants to wait for after-action reviews of operations following Hurricane Katrina before making recommendations on changing laws or policies, Defense leaders said. President Bush has said the idea of DoD taking a lead role in domestic disasters is a decision Congress must make. Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld said it is too early to say how DoD would respond. Rumsfeld and Gen. Richard B. Myers spoke during a press conference Tuesday. "The president has made some statements that he is interested in discussing lessons learned in the executive branch, and then thinking about how our country can best be arranged to best serve the American people," Rumsfeld said. ([story](#))

Thank the troops for your freedom - www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

Oct. 7, 2005

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

President Bush Discusses War on Terror at National Endowment for Democracy

"Some observers also claim that America would be better off by cutting our losses and leaving Iraq now. This is a dangerous illusion, refuted with a simple question: Would the United States and other free nations be more safe, or less safe, with Zarqawi and bin Laden in control of Iraq, its people, and its resources? Having removed a dictator who hated free peoples, we will not stand by as a new set of killers, dedicated to the destruction of our own country, seizes control of Iraq by violence." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(White House fact sheet\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

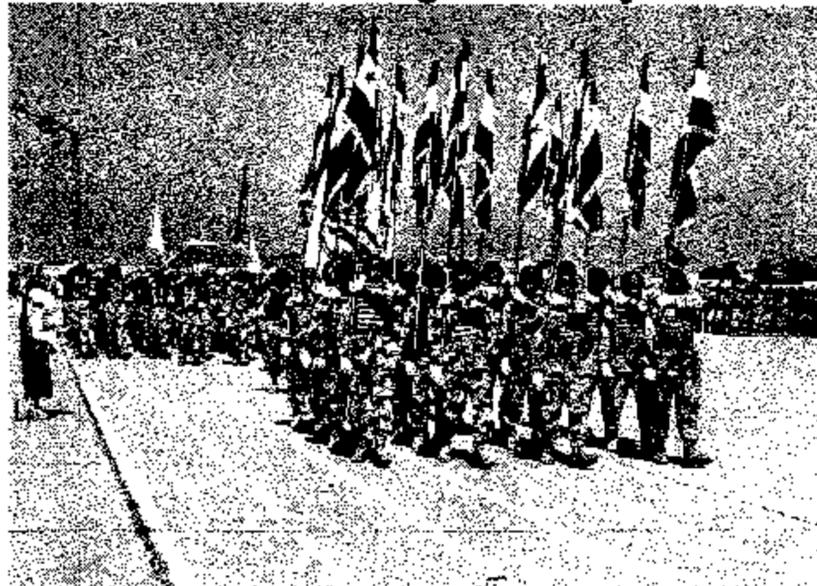
President George W. Bush
Washington, D.C., Oct. 6, 2005

Lt. Gen. Petraeus Reports Iraqi Security Forces Readiness Continues to Grow

"The bottom line up front that I'd like to leave with you today is that there has been enormous progress with the Iraqi security forces over the course of the past 16 months in the face of a brutal insurgency, and there is considerable work still to be done. Iraqi security force readiness has continued to grow with each passing week. You can take a percentage off every metric that's out there, whatever you want -- training, equipping, infrastructure reconstruction, units in the fight; schools, academies reestablished -- you name it -- and what has been accomplished since the transition to sovereignty late last June would still be remarkable." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

U.S. Army Lt. Gen. David Petraeus
Pentagon Press Conference, Oct. 5, 2005

Transferring Authority



A parade of Iraqi Army soldiers is part of a transfer of authority ceremony for four Baghdad districts Oct. 3 at Muthana Airfield. Photo by Spc. Derek Del Rosario. Released. [\(story\)](#)

Gen. Peter Pace, chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff

Marine Gen. Peter Pace [\(bio\)](#) is the new chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, taking over from Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers last week. The [Goldwater-Nichols DOD Reorganization Act](#) of 1986 identifies the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff as the senior ranking member of the Armed Forces. As such, the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff is the principal military adviser to the president. He may seek the advice of and consult with the other JCS members and combatant commanders. [\(read more\)](#) [\(Joint Chiefs web page\)](#)

In the News

Coalition, Afghans Mark Four Years of Operation Enduring Freedom

WASHINGTON, Oct. 6 – Four years ago, America launched its counterattack against terrorism, hammering terrorist targets in Afghanistan and ushering in Operation Enduring Freedom and the global war on terror. That volley, launched Oct. 7, 2001, targeted far more than al Qaeda training camps and facilities and the repressive Taliban regime in Afghanistan, President Bush said in announcing the attacks during a White House address. [\(story\)](#) [\(more\)](#)

Army Engineers Focus on Helping South Recover from Hurricanes

WASHINGTON, Oct. 6 – The "dewatering" of New Orleans should be complete today, the Army's top engineer said during a news conference here. "The city is essentially dry now," Lt. Gen. Carl Strock, the Army's chief of engineers and commander of the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, said. "There may be some small pockets (of water) here and there." [\(story\)](#)

Iraqis Will Have Safe Environment for Referendum, General Says

WASHINGTON, Oct. 6 – Coalition and Iraqi security forces are committed to providing a secure environment for Iraqis to participate in the Oct. 15 constitutional referendum, and they have the abilities to do so, Army Maj. Gen. Rick Lynch said. [\(story\)](#)

Personnel Who Bought Gear Can Claim Reimbursement

WASHINGTON, Oct. 6 – Some servicemembers who bought their own protective gear will get reimbursed for the purchase under a new policy approved Oct. 4. David S.C. Chu, the undersecretary of defense for personnel and readiness, approved the directive that allows military personnel to be reimbursed "for privately purchased protective, safety or health equipment." [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

Oct. 15, 2005

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Holds Town Hall with Troops at MacDill AFB

"Some may ask, well what's the goal of this Global War on Terror? What's the goal of the effort in Iraq or Afghanistan? Well, tell them it's victory. Unconditional, unapologetic and unyielding. And you can tell them one more thing. That we know and we appreciate the cost of war, and it is costly. It's costly in time away from families; it's costly when one visits the wounded in the hospitals in Washington at Bethesda and Walter Reed and elsewhere around the country; it's costly in its pain and the tragedies that war involves; and every loss of life and every injury weighs on our hearts and on the hearts of America." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
MacDill Air Force Base, Florida
Oct. 13, 2005

Iraqi Maj. Gen. Ayoub Says Morale High Among His Troops

"I can give you an example. What we saw yesterday -- I'm sorry, the day before yesterday, was they started the missions to go to secure these election polls. We had the first missions for the 1st Mech Battalion, 2nd Brigade. This was their first mission outside Taji for the new location. I wish we had the chance to photo them to give you the idea how glad they were, how anxious to take control outside the Taji territory, especially in these checkpoints. You can't imagine the morale they have, how high that it was, how excited they were to have their first mission outside Taji." [\(transcript\)](#)

Maj. Gen. Bashar M. Ayoub, commander, 9th Mechanized Division, Iraqi Army
Briefing to Pentagon Press Corps with Col. David J. Bishop, commander, 3rd Brigade, 1st Armored Division
Oct. 14, 2005

Earthquake Aid



Pakistani soldiers carry an injured woman off a U.S. Navy MH-53E Sea Stallion helicopter, assigned to Helicopter Mine Countermeasure Squadron 15, in Chaklala, Pakistan, Oct. 14, 2005. U.S. Navy photo by Petty Officer 2nd Class Timothy Smith

Top Employers Honored for Guard, Reserve Support

WASHINGTON, Oct. 14 - Representatives of the nation's top organizations in supporting their Reserve and National Guard employees are here to meet President Bush and Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld and to receive the 2005 Secretary of Defense Freedom Award. The award, to be presented here during an Oct. 15 ceremony, publicly recognizes employers for exceptional support above what the law requires. [\(story\)](#)

In the News

Troops in Iraq Talk With President Bush

WASHINGTON, Oct. 13 - President Bush said today he's looking forward to coming back to Iraq to visit with U.S. troops and to thank "those brave Iraqis who are standing strong in the face of these foreign fighters and radicals that are trying to stop the march of freedom." [\(story\)](#)

Report on Iraq Cites Progress on Security and Other Fronts

WASHINGTON, Oct. 13 - A new Defense Department report sent to Congress today cites strong forward momentum in developing Iraq's security forces, noting a 50 percent increase in the number of troops capable of taking the lead in combat operations. The Report to Congress Measuring Stability and Security in Iraq, the second quarterly "report card" on the security, political and economic environment in Iraq, addresses specific baseline metrics, measurements and indicators of Iraq's security, political and economic environment. [\(story\)](#)

U.S. Military Efforts Continue in Pakistan Earthquake Relief

WASHINGTON, Oct. 13 -- U.S. military units continue to support relief operations in Pakistan following the devastating earthquake that struck South Asia Oct. 8. [\(story\)](#)

Rumsfeld, Central American Ministers Discuss Regional Ops

KEY BISCAYNE, Fla., Oct. 13 - Central American defense and security ministers meeting here this week with U.S. Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld are planning to take several agreed-upon recommendations back to their home countries for further discussion. [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Thank the Troops for Your Freedom - www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

Oct. 20, 2005

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

President Congratulates Iraqis on Successful Elections

"This is a very positive day for the Iraqis and, as well, for world peace. Democracies are peaceful countries. The vote today in Iraq stands in stark contrast to the attitudes and philosophy and strategy of al Qaeda and its terrorist friends and killers. We believe, and the Iraqis believe, the best way forward is through the democratic process. Al Qaeda wants to use their violent ways to stop the march of democracy because democracy is the exact opposite of what they believe is right." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

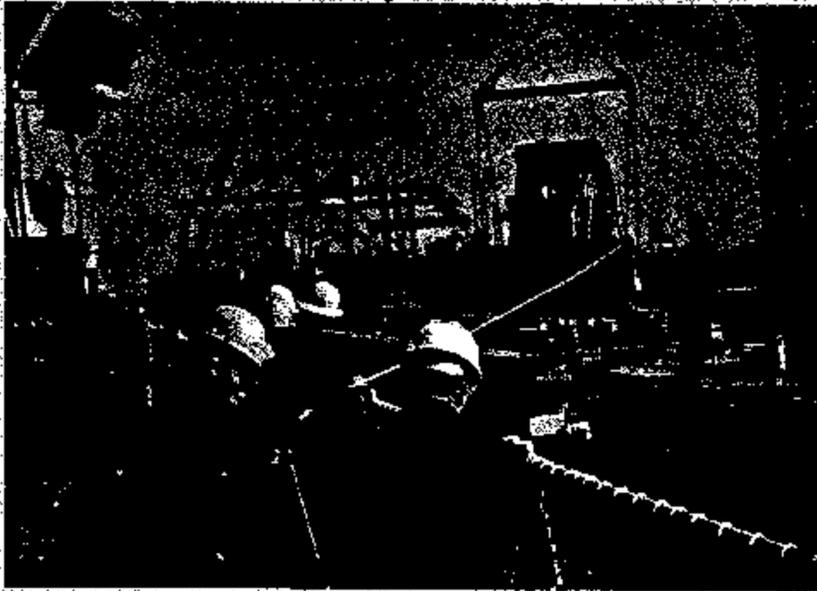
President George W. Bush
The White House, Oct. 16, 2005

Secretary Rumsfeld Discusses Relationship with China

"The EP-3 incident in 2001 clearly set back the military-to-military relationship when our plane was brought down and the crew of that plane was made hostages for a period. We've been incrementally taking some steps since. If I were to characterize the overall relationship, it's one that China's an important country in the region. It's a country that's increasingly important in the world. Its economy's growing at a smart clip. They're active worldwide. It's a country that we would like to see engage the world as they are in a peaceful and constructive way." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Media availability with traveling press en route to China, Oct. 17, 2005

Earthquake Aid



U.S. Navy crewmen of USS Pearl Harbor (LSD-52) unload a bulldozer from its flight deck in Karachi, Pakistan, on Oct. 18, 2005. The Pearl Harbor carried the first U.S. Navy shipload of supplies for the Pakistani government's relief effort. (U.S. Navy photo by Photographer's Mate 3rd Class Tony Spiker)

President Nominates Air Force General New Commander

WASHINGTON, Oct. 19 – Secretary of Defense Donald Rumsfeld announced today that President George W. Bush has nominated Air Force Lt. Gen. Lance L. Smith for appointment to the rank of general with assignment as commander, U.S. Joint Forces Command (USJFCOM). Headquartered in Norfolk, Va., USJFCOM is one of nine unified commands in the Department of Defense. Pending confirmation by the U.S. Senate, the general will oversee the command's roles in transformation, experimentation, joint training, interoperability and force provision and management as outlined in the Unified Command Plan. (USJFCOM release)

In the News

Rumsfeld Urges More Transparency from Chinese Military

BEIJING, Oct. 20 – Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld urged members of China's Academy of Military Science today to share information that could shed light on its military programs and, hopefully, eliminate concerns by the United States and other nations. ([story](#))

U.S. Investigates Misconduct Allegation in Afghanistan

BAGRAM AIR BASE, Afghanistan, Oct. 20 – The Army Criminal Investigation Division has begun an investigation into alleged misconduct by U.S. servicemembers, including the burning of dead enemy combatant bodies under inappropriate circumstances. ([story](#))

Saddam Hussein's Trial Begins in Baghdad

WASHINGTON, Oct. 19 – Saddam Hussein is getting something he didn't give his victims - a fair trial. Saddam's trial, which began in Baghdad today, is being held under the rule of law and is in accordance with international norms. Iraqi laws will be followed, officials said. The judge granted a defense motion for more time to prepare for trial. The proceedings will reconvene Nov. 28. Officials said the trial could last for several months. ([story](#))

Conference Introduces Influential Civilians to Military

WASHINGTON, Oct. 18 – A group of civilian business professionals and politicians embarked Oct. 17 on a weeklong trip meant to familiarize them with the military. The Joint Civilian Orientation Conference began here with the group of 45 people touring the Pentagon and Marine Corps Base Quantico, Va. The group will travel to Germany, the United Kingdom and Italy before coming back to Washington Oct. 22. ([story](#))

Thank the Troops for Your Freedom – www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

Oct. 27, 2005

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

President Bush Says Terrorists' Vision Defined By Warped Image of the Past

"And Islamic radicalism, like the ideology of communism, contains inherent contradictions that doom it to failure. By fearing freedom -- by distrusting human creativity and punishing change, and limiting the contributions of half the population -- this ideology undermines the very qualities that make human progress possible, and human societies successful. The only thing modern about the militants' vision is the weapons they want to use against us. The rest of their grim vision is defined by a warped image of the past -- a declaration of war on the idea of progress itself. And whatever lies ahead in the war against this ideology, the outcome is not in doubt: Those who despise freedom and progress have condemned themselves to isolation, decline and collapse. Because free peoples believe in the future, free peoples will own the future." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

President George W. Bush

Bolling Air Force Base, Maryland, Oct. 25, 2005

Ambassador Khalilzad Discusses Iraq's New Constitution

"Success in Iraq, both for Iraqis and for Americans, depends on whether the Iraqi leaders can agree on a national compact, a vision for the new Iraq that has the support of Iraq's communities. The ratification of the constitution signals major progress towards that goal. In negotiating the constitution, Iraqis on all sides of all major issues worked towards compromise. Sometimes the talks were difficult and some of the compromises did not come easily. We can take heart that the process of overcoming differences through negotiations, not conflict, has begun to take root." [\(transcript\)](#)

Ambassador to Iraq Zalmay Khalilzad
The White House, Oct. 26, 2005

Explosives Demonstration



An explosives ordnance detachment sailor uses a torch to cut through steel during a demonstration for Joint Civilian Orientation Conference participants aboard the USS Mount Whitney off the coast of Naples, Italy, Oct. 21, 2005. U.S. Air Force photo by Staff Sgt. Suzanne Day [JCOC web page](#)

Troop Visits Give Doctor New Respect for the Military

SHANNON, Ireland, Oct. 24 -- Dr. Neil Fruman didn't realize how much of an impact a trip to military installations around the world had made on him until, during an airport stopover in Ireland on the way home Oct. 22, he saw a group of soldiers headed to Iraq. "It became very clear to me then," said Fruman, a family practitioner from Lafayette, Calif. "Looking in the eyes and shaking the hands of these men and women of different countries of origin, nationalities, heights, weights, sexes - all with smiles on their faces, eager, anxious and respectful, standing proudly for me, my family and my country - I realized I didn't have that feeling of respect for them before. I had a lump in my throat the entire time." [\(story\)](#)

In the News

Iraqi Voters Say 'Yes' to New Constitution

WASHINGTON, Oct. 25 -- A majority of Iraq's citizens have approved their country's new constitution, an event the top U.S. diplomat called "a remarkable story." Iraqis "achieved yet another step on their march toward democracy," Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice said to reporters during a trip Ottawa, Canada. Iraqis voted on the new constitution during an Oct. 15 referendum. The Iraqi government announced that 78 percent of voters approved the document. [\(story\)](#)

Information Important as Bullets Against Terror, Chairman Says

WASHINGTON, Oct. 25 -- Information is as important in the global war on terrorism as bullets and bombs, the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff said Oct. 24. In addition to killing or capturing terrorists, the United States is aiming to stop people from wanting to join extremist groups, Marine Gen. Peter Pace said. [\(story\)](#)

National Guardsmen Assisting in Wilma's Wake

ORLANDO, Fla., Oct. 25 -- National Guard soldiers from the Carolinas and New York are providing air and communications support to Florida in the wake of Hurricane Wilma. Aircrews have airlifted hospital patients in the Florida Keys, and communications teams are providing satellite, video and radio communication capabilities to assist emergency workers in their operations, officials said. [\(story\)](#)

Pakistan Relief Effort to Top 1,000 U.S. Troops

WASHINGTON, Oct. 24 -- More than 1,000 U.S. servicemembers will soon be assisting earthquake relief efforts in Pakistan, Navy Rear Adm. Michael A. LeFever, commander of the U.S. relief effort in Pakistan, told Pentagon reporters here. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

Nov. 3, 2005

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

Gen. Pace Discusses Insurgent Attacks in Iraq

"I think what we have is an insurgency that is more and more aware of the fact that each time the Iraqi people go to vote, each time they state their own free will in the way they have at the ballot box, that the insurgency is more and more in trouble of doing what they want to do, which is to dominate those people. So from the standpoint of the insurgents, they are very concerned, as they should be, that the Iraqi people want to have a free lifestyle that they pick for themselves. And therefore they are using attacks on civilians, primarily murder of civilians, as a way to try to get the Iraqi people to back down from their opportunity to live the way they want to live. So I see the insurgents' acts as an indication that the Iraqi people are in fact moving -- making progress, moving forward, and their government is as well." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Gen. Peter Pace, Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff
Press Conference with Pentagon Press Corps, Nov. 1, 2005

Maj. Gen. Taluto Discusses the Importance of Building the Iraqis' Sustainment Capabilities

"All right, sustainment -- in the functional areas we have personnel, we have logistics and we have training. In our logistics arena -- everything about maintaining and sustaining your equipment levels. So if you take a truck out, and it gets hit with an IED and it gets destroyed, how do I get my truck replaced? If my truck breaks, and I don't have parts to fix it, how do I get the parts -- the necessary parts to put it back on the road? ... If I need leaders and personnel, and I have to have -- rotate leaders, there has got to be a system in place to -- and a thoughtful system on how they select commanders, and put in leaders, and make assignments because that sustains the personnel side. In training, if I can conduct -- if I've got my soldiers and their marksmanship is good, their -- they know how to conduct, aim, fire, that their individual training skills are good, if I don't use those skills, they will erode. So I need to understand that I have to schedule time to go back to training at certain periodic times. I need to be able to conduct that kind of training over again to sustain their skills. So in these functional areas, there are sustainment requirements, and you have to have systems in place." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Army Maj. Gen. Joseph Taluto, Commander, Multinational Division North-Central of Task Force Liberty
Press Briefing from Baghdad, Oct. 28, 2005

Maneuvers



The guided-missile destroyer USS Decatur (left) (DDG 73) follows the cruiser USS Lake Champlain (CG 57) during maneuvers off the coast of southern California on Oct. 29, 2005. DoD photo by Petty Officer 3rd Class Aaron Burden.

In the News

Marine Corps to Join U.S. Special Operations Command

WASHINGTON, Nov. 1 -- The Marine Corps will soon officially join the special operations community with a new Marine Special Operations Command to become a component of U.S. Special Operations Command, Defense Secretary Rumsfeld announced. [\(story\)](#)

Bush Praises Italy as 'Partner for Peace'

WASHINGTON, Oct. 31 -- President Bush praised Italy as a strong partner for peace following a meeting with Prime Minister Silvio Berlusconi here. Italy is a close ally in the Coalition against terror. The Italians have been on the ground in Afghanistan since 2002. Some 2,900 Italian soldiers and "Carabinieri" - members of an Italian military and police corps - serve in Iraq with the British-led Multi-National Division Southeast. The Italians also contribute to the NATO mission training Iraqi officers. [\(story\)](#)

U.S., Japanese Leaders Recommend Closer Ties, Troop Shifts

WASHINGTON, Oct. 29 -- Some 7,000 Marines of the headquarters of the 3rd Marine Expeditionary Force will relocate from Okinawa, Japan, to Guam over the next six years as part of recommendations accepted by the United States and Japan. The recommendations come out of the "2 plus 2" meeting hosted by Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld and including the Japanese defense minister, Yoshinori Ohno; U.S. Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice; and Japanese foreign minister Nobutaka Machimura. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

Nov. 10, 2005

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld: Enemy We're Fighting in Iraq Has Global Designs

"The leaders of our two democracies have taken the measure of an enemy with global designs, an enemy whose explicit threats in writings -- in President Bush's words, an open warning to the free world. If they are not defeated in Iraq, these enemies will become more powerful, more ambitious and launch more attacks on free people everywhere. We are firm in the conviction that leaving before the job is done in either Afghanistan or Iraq, as the terrorists hope, would lead to even greater danger later." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld

Joint News Briefing with British Secretary of State for Defense John Reid

The Pentagon, Nov. 7, 2005

Gen. Pace: Each Vote in Iraq Is a Strike Against the Insurgency

"The numbers of attacks that have taken place during the October elections and as we get ready for the December elections are indicative of the fact that the insurgency understands that every time an Iraqi goes to the poll and votes that is a strike against the insurgency. The insurgents fear the fact the Iraqis will be able to pick their own future. So when I say that, no, to your question about how they (insurgents) are getting stronger, I believe they are not because of the elections; because 64 percent of the Iraqi populous went and voted (in the Oct. 15 constitutional referendum); because 210,000 Iraqis now serve in their armed forces and their police. Everything that is good and measurable about the stability of the country now and its potential for future stability is working in the new government's favor. That then works against insurgents and therefore, inside that environment I do not see the insurgency growing." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Gen. Peter Pace

Interview with Jim Lehrer on The NewsHour with Jim Lehrer, Nov. 7, 2005

In the News

Bush Presents Medal of Freedom to Former Joint Chiefs Chairman

WASHINGTON, Nov. 9 – President Bush presented retired Air Force Gen. Richard B. Myers with the Presidential Medal of Freedom during a White House ceremony on Wednesday. Myers, who stepped down as chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Sept. 30, was one of 14 Americans honored with the nation's highest civilian award. Bush praised Myers for his efforts that helped free 50 million people in Afghanistan and Iraq. [\(story\)](#)

Army Has No Plans to Drop Recruiting Standards

WASHINGTON, Nov. 9 – The Army is looking for the best in its prospective recruits and won't let standards slip as it fills its ranks, the top general for Army recruiting and retention said today during an interview on C-SPAN's "Washington Journal." Lt. Gen. Robert L. Van Antwerp, who heads the Army Accessions Command, dismissed allegations that a recent spike in recruits who score lowest in military entrance tests and an increase in those without high school diplomas represents a watering down of the force. [\(story\)](#)

BRAC Deadline Expires; DoD to Begin Closures, Realignments

WASHINGTON, Nov. 9 – The Base Realignment and Closure Commission's recommendations for reshaping the Defense Department's infrastructure and force structure officially took effect at 12:01 a.m. Wednesday after Congress allowed them to pass into law at the mandated Nov. 8 deadline. [\(story\)](#)

Pentagon Channel Adds Podcasting to Product Line

WASHINGTON, Nov. 4 – On Nov. 7, the Pentagon Channel will add podcasting as a means of distributing the channel's military news and information targeted to the men and women in uniform. The Pentagon Channel broadcasts military news and information for and about the 2.6 million members of the U.S. Armed Forces. [\(release\)](#)

HONORING ALL
WHO SERVED



VETERANS DAY
November 11, 2005



VETERANS DAY 2005
GENERATION TO GENERATION
Special Coverage



Pentagon Briefing

Nov. 17, 2005

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld: Pre-War Intelligence Not Unique to President

"We've got men and women serving in Iraq, risking their lives, and -- on the one hand, and on the other hand, we have people suggesting that the reason we're there was because this president decided to go in based on information that was unique to him. And it wasn't unique to him. The information that he based his decision on was the same information that President Clinton and the previous administration had. It's the same information members of the House and Senate had. It's the same information that the other intelligence services have. And it seems to me that people who are willing to risk their lives need to know the truth. They need to understand that they are there based on decisions that were made in good faith by responsible people, and that this world is going to be a lot better off with Saddam Hussein gone and with that country on a path towards democracy." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Pentagon Press Briefing, Nov. 15, 2005

Brig. Gen. Alston: Iraqi Security Forces Securing Ground Won During Operations

"The most current operations that we have been doing in the Euphrates River Valley over the last couple of months, in Haditha and now out farther west in Husayba, al Qaim, Karabilah, in these areas we are establishing permanent Iraqi security force presence. Forts and outposts are being built to sustain the Iraqi security forces in those areas. In the past, if there has been an operation and we would be unable -- would have been unable to leave behind a permanent security presence, there have been times that the insurgents or terrorists would come back into those areas. But now, today, the fact that the Iraqi security forces number more than 211,000 has enabled a different way to solve this problem, and that new way is to leave behind competent Iraqi security forces to secure the ground that is won. And that is the fundamental difference in the operations that we are able to perform today and that the Iraqi security forces are able to perform today. So I think that that factor more than any other will enable us to continue to, with that sustained presence, provide stability to those areas." [\(transcript\)](#)

Air Force Brig. Gen. Donald Alston
Press Conference in Baghdad, Nov. 13, 2005

Keeping Watch



A U.S. Marine and his K-9 watch over the streets of Karabila while the Marines of India Company, 3rd Battalion, 6th Marines, clear houses during Operation Steel Curtain in Husaybah, Iraq, on Nov. 10, 2005. The intent of Steel Curtain is to restore Iraqi sovereign control along the Iraq-Syria border and destroy the al Qaeda network operating throughout the Qaim region. DoD photo by Cpl. Neill A. Sevelius, U.S. Marine Corps. (Released)

**Multi-National Force-Iraq
Combined Forces Command - Afghanistan**
www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

In the News

Afghan Women Increasing Role in Army

KABUL, Afghanistan, Nov. 17 – Only four years after the Taliban was ousted from power, Afghan women are playing an increasing role in their country's security through an accessions program allowing them to become members of the Afghan National Army. [\(story\)](#)

Judge Orders Military Trial at Guantanamo Bay Halted

WASHINGTON, Nov. 15 – A federal judge ordered a halt Nov. 14 to the military trial of an Australian detainee captured in Afghanistan and held at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, pending a Supreme Court ruling in a related case. [\(story\)](#)

Coalition Forces Capture High-Level Baath Party Leader

WASHINGTON, Nov. 15 – Coalition forces captured the leader of the New Baath Party in Diyala province, Iraq, during a Nov. 9 patrol, officials announced. Hamid Sharki Shadid is a former member of the Baath Party in Diyala province and is suspected of being responsible for all insurgent Baath Party activities in that area. [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Rumsfeld Commentary: U.S.-Australia Relationship

"For six decades the close friendship and military alliance between our two great democracies has been a force for peace and prosperity in the Asia-Pacific region." [\(link to full article\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

Nov. 23, 2005

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Says Iraqis Will Not Tolerate Insurgency

"Ultimately ... the Iraqi people will be able to completely reduce that insurgency, and they will do it because they know the insurgents are not against the Coalition forces, the insurgents are against the Iraqi people; they are against the elected Iraqi government; they are against the constitution of the Iraqis, and the Iraqi people are not going to tolerate that over time." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld

Media Stakeout after CBS appearance, Nov. 20, 2005

Lt. Gen. Vines Thanks Troops For Their Sacrifices

"I am struck, in this holiday season, by the enormous sacrifice of the young men and women over here ... I believe, in a very direct way, they're helping to provide for the security and safety of our fellow citizens back in the United States. And I believe there's a direct linkage between the security of our citizens back in the United States and what goes on here in Iraq, because those jihadists, those terrorists that seek to impose their will on Iraq -- the U.S. is an archenemy, and they would like to use Iraq as a base from which to strike us. And those young men and women in harm's way here recognize that, and I think they are committed to the fight. And we owe them a debt of gratitude, and it is my high honor to serve with them." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Army Lt. Gen. John R. Vines, Baghdad, Nov. 22, 2005

In the News

Persistent Presence Creates Secure Environment, Spokesman Says

WASHINGTON, Nov. 23 – Operations that have been ongoing in the Iraq's Anbar province since September have had a significant impact nationwide and have limited the ability of terrorists to conduct suicide attacks, a U.S. military spokesman said in Baghdad. [\(story\)](#)

Top Enlisted Advisor Impressed With Gitmo Troop Quality, Dedication

NAVAL STATION GUANTANAMO BAY, Cuba, Nov. 23 – At the tail end of his first visit here, the recently appointed senior enlisted advisor to the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff said he's "happy with the quality of people you see here." Army Command Sgt. Maj. William J. "Joe" Gainey said he is impressed with the dedication he witnessed during a visit Nov. 22. [\(story\)](#)

Iraqi Government Takes Control of Base in Tikrit

TIKRIT, Iraq, Nov. 23 – The Iraqi government took control of Saddam Hussein's palace complex in Tikrit from U.S. Coalition forces during a ceremony Nov. 22 which continued despite a dud round fired by terrorists. [\(story\)](#)

More Military Funds Committed for Pakistan Quake Relief

WASHINGTON, Nov. 21 – The Defense Department is nearly doubling its funding for earthquake relief operations in Pakistan - to \$110 million - following the country's devastating Oct. 8 earthquake that left an estimated 73,000 people dead, State Department officials announced Nov. 19. The added military commitment is part of a larger overall U.S. aid package for Pakistan's relief and reconstruction, now \$510 million. This includes \$300 million in assistance from USAID and at least \$100 million in private contributions. [\(story\)](#)

Commentary: Give Thanks For Those Who Answer Call

FORT MONROE, Va., Nov. 23 – Thanksgiving is a special time for our nation. We remember our forefathers' journey to a new land – seeking freedom from persecution, finding a country that presented the opportunity for peace and a fruitful future – for which we give thanks this time of year. We also celebrate our military families this time of year during National Military Family Week. Many – more than a quarter of a million people – face this holiday without their loved ones. [\(link to commentary\)](#) Thank the troops - www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

Earthquake Aid



U.S. Navy Hospitalman Timothy P. Granger holds a three-year-old Pakistani boy during a medevac Nov. 19, 2005, in Shinkian, Pakistan. Granger, from the 3rd Medical Battalion, 3rd Marine Logistics Group, III Marine Expeditionary Force, is among nearly 200 Okinawa-based Marines and sailors who set up the camp to provide medical treatment and humanitarian aid to those affected by the massive Oct. 8, 2005, earthquake. (U.S. Marine Corps photo by Lance Cpl. Scott M. Biscuit) (Released)

[\(DoD earthquake relief webpage\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

Dec. 1, 2005

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

President Bush: As Iraqi Security Forces Stand Up, Coalition Forces Can Stand Down

"As the Iraqi Security Forces stand up, their confidence is growing and they are taking on tougher and more important missions on their own. As the Iraqi Security Forces stand up, the confidence of the Iraqi people is growing – and Iraqis are providing the vital intelligence needed to track down the terrorists. And as the Iraqi Security Forces stand up, Coalition forces can stand down – and when our mission of defeating the terrorists in Iraq is complete, our troops will return home to a proud nation." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

President George W. Bush
Annapolis, Md., Nov. 30, 2005

Secretary Rumsfeld: Victory, Not Quitting, Is the Exit Strategy

"If a country decides to quit they've got a date certain for withdrawal. And of course quitting is no exit strategy. Victory is the exit strategy you want, and we're winning this thing and we're going to win it and we're going to be able to transfer responsibility to the Iraqi people, and most important of all, think of what the world would be like if we pulled out precipitously." [transcript](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Interview, The Neal Boortz Radio Show, Nov. 29, 2005

Successful Operation



Iraqi army soldiers raise the flag with pride in Husaybah, Iraq, after a ceremony symbolizing the success of Operation Steel Curtain which cleared areas of enemy control along the Iraqi-Syrian border. (U.S. Army photo by Spc. Rick Rzepka) [Link to CENTCOM release.](#)

Web Links

White House

National Strategy for Victory in Iraq [document](#)
Training Iraqi Security Forces [fact sheet](#)

Department of Defense

www.defenselink.mil – DoD main web page
www.defendamerica.mil – News about the war on terrorism
www.pentagonchannel.mil – Watch DoD news briefings
www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil – Support the troops
www.mnf-iraq.com – Multi-National Force-Iraq
Multi-National Security Transition Command-Iraq
www.mnstci.iraq.centcom.mil
Combined Forces Command-Afghanistan
www.cfc-a.centcom.mil

In the News

Iraqi Security Forces Steadily Improving, But Still Need Support

WASHINGTON, Nov. 29 – U.S. and Coalition initiatives to create well-trained and -equipped Iraqi security forces are paying off, with Iraqis taking on more of the fight, a U.S. Central Command general said Nov. 28 at the Heritage Foundation here. "Iraqi Security Forces are fighting hard. They're fighting well. They are not cracking under pressure, as you see in some armies, and they are making a tremendous contribution," Brig. Gen. Mark Kimmitt, CENTCOM's deputy director of plans and strategy, told the audience. [\(story\)](#)

Chairman Calls White Phosphorous Legitimate Military Tool

WASHINGTON, Nov. 30 – White phosphorous is a legitimate military tool, but U.S. forces have been highly judicious about using it to avoid harming civilians, Marine Gen. Peter Pace, chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, told Pentagon reporters Nov. 29. Pace defended use of the substance, which U.S. forces use primarily as a smokescreen, to mark targets or to flush enemy combatants out of protected positions. "It is well within the law of war to use those weapons as they are being used for marking and screening," he said. U.S. forces have never used white phosphorous to target innocent civilians, officials said, and have taken great pains to avoid doing so. [\(story\)](#)

Officials Decry Use of Outdated Images to Portray Gitmo

U.S. NAVAL STATION GUANTANAMO BAY, Cuba, Nov. 29 – Leaders at the U.S. detention facility for enemy combatants here wonder why media outlets continue to use outdated images of defunct facilities to accompany news reports about the base. [\(story\)](#)

Army's Ongoing Transformation Was Decades in the Making

WASHINGTON, Nov. 30 – Although the Army only began its transformation in 2002, the process has been ongoing and decades in the making, Lt. Gen. Joseph L. Yakovac, the military deputy to the assistant secretary of the Army for acquisition, logistics and technology, said here Nov. 29. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

Dec. 9, 2005

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Says Defeating Extremists' Aspirations in Iraq Essential to Protecting Americans

"But simply put, defeating extremists' aspirations in Iraq is essential to protecting the lives of the American people. Imagine the world our children would face if we allowed Zawahiri and Zarqawi and bin Laden and others of their ilk to seize power and operate with impunity out of Iraq. It would turn Iraq into what Afghanistan was before September 11th -- a haven for terrorist recruitment, training, and a launching pad for attacks against U.S. interests and our fellow citizens. Iraq would serve as the base of a new Islamic caliphate to extend throughout the Middle East and which would threaten legitimate governments in Europe, Africa, and Asia. This is their plan, they have said so. We make a terrible mistake if we fail to listen and learn." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld

Remarks to the John Hopkins, Paul H. Nitze School of Advanced International Studies
Washington, D.C. , Dec. 5, 2005

Lt. Gen. Karl Eikenberry Briefs on Progress, Challenges in Afghanistan

"Consider where Afghanistan is today. The country now has a constitution. Political processes have been formalized. The country has a democratically elected president. A representative National Assembly and provincial councils have been elected, and parliament will sit within the next two weeks for the first time in decades. The Afghan National Army now numbers about 30,000 strong, and is a nationally recognized institution with a nationwide presence ... The Afghan National Police force is taking shape as well. Roads, wells, schools and clinics are being built around the country. Millions of children are now attending schools, many for the first time. And just as important, there is a strong international consensus in place to continue this productive partnership with the Afghan people." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

U.S. Army Lt. Gen. Karl Eikenberry
Briefing with Pentagon press corps, Dec. 8, 2005

On Patrol



Sgt. Nicholas Virden, from the 3rd Armored Cavalry Regiment, patrols the market district in Tal Afar, Iraq, on Dec. 9, 2005.

(Photo by Petty Officer 1st Class Alan D. Monyelle)

[link to Multi-National Force-Iraq www.mnf-iraq.com](http://link.to/Multi-National-Force-Iraq/www.mnf-iraq.com)

In the News

Rumsfeld: Terrorists Can Win Only in U.S., Media

WASHINGTON, Dec. 9 – Enemies of a free Iraq recognize they can't win against the United States and the coalition on the battlefield, and the only way they can hope to win is in Washington, D.C., and through American public opinion, Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld said Dec. 8. [\(story\)](#)

Rumsfeld Expects Immediate Troop Reduction After Iraq Election

WASHINGTON, Dec. 9 – The United States expects to reduce its troop numbers in Iraq by more than 17,000 following the Dec. 15 national elections, Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld said Dec. 8. [\(story\)](#)

IED Center, Task Force Bridge Gap Between Training Centers, Theater

WASHINGTON, Dec. 7 – A new improvised-explosive-device center of excellence at Fort Irwin, Calif., and the existing Joint IED Task Force will use lessons learned in Iraq to develop strategies to defeat the significant threat IEDs pose to servicemembers around the world, a senior military official said here Dec. 6. [\(story\)](#)

Bush Cites Iraq Rebuilding Progress, Accomplishments

WASHINGTON, Dec. 7 – President Bush today highlighted reconstruction achievements made in Iraq over the past two years as positive evidence that that country is making progress toward becoming a self-sufficient, productive state. [\(story\)](#)

Support the Troops

www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

Dec. 16, 2005

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld: Elections In Iraq Defeat for Enemies of the Iraqi People

"So this election, of course, is not only important to those Iraqis, it's important to the people in the region. It would be the first real democracy in the Arab world. And I think the back-side of it is also important. This election constitutes a defeat for the enemies of the Iraqi people, the enemies of the legitimate Iraqi government. It constitutes a defeat to the people who have been doing the beheadings and conducting the suicide raids and threatening people and assassinating people who were bold enough to go out and run for public office, or to go out and vote, or to serve. Yet, if you think about it, the moderate Muslim nations in the region have been under threat. And so it's a victory for them as well." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Pentagon Town Hall, Dec. 15, 2005

Gen. Casey: Accomplishments In Iraq Unprecedented

"... what the Iraqi people and the Coalition have accomplished here in less than three years is unprecedented. And if you think about it, three years ago Saddam Hussein was still tyrannizing the Iraqi people. And in the year period, or less than three years since then, the Iraqis have taken sovereignty to their country, they've had elections for a transitional government, the peaceful transition of governments from the interim government to the transitional government. They've written a constitution. They've approved the constitution. They've built up Iraqi security forces of over 200,000. And today they elected an assembly that will select a government based on that constitution. All of that in less than three and a half – three years, and done against a ruthless and resilient insurgency. It's remarkable, and as I said, it's unprecedented. The third point, we still have a lot of work to do here in Iraq in 2006. The new government's got to get elected, make the transition and come in." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Gen. George W. Casey Jr.
Commanding General, Multi-National Force-Iraq
Update from Iraq to the Pentagon Town Hall, Dec. 15, 2005

Election Day



Iraqi men proudly show their ink-stained fingers after voting in Hayji, Iraq, on Dec. 15, 2005. Iraqi citizens are voting to elect Iraq's first free, permanent parliamentary government. DoD photo by Tech. Sgt. Andy Dunaway, U.S. Air Force. (Released)

In the News

Iraqi Voters Flock to Polls Amid Tight Security

WASHINGTON, Dec. 15 – Reports from Iraq's national parliamentary elections Dec. 15 indicate voter turnout was higher than the numbers seen for the Oct. 15 constitutional referendum, military officials here said. The outcome of the election will determine the first full-term government since the fall of Saddam Hussein. [\(story\)](#)

Senior Leaders Focus on Urban Fight

WASHINGTON, Dec. 15 – Senior defense and government leaders gathered at Fort McNair to consider challenges the U.S. military faces operating in urban environments and to discuss strategies to make them as effective in cities as in open terrain. The Urban Operations Senior Leader Review, sponsored by U.S. Joint Forces Command, focused on better ways to fight an enemy that's increasingly moving into urban areas to plan and launch its attacks. [\(story\)](#)

DoD Orders Review of Anti-Threat Intel-Gathering System

WASHINGTON, Dec. 15 – The Defense Department has ordered a review of an intelligence system that compiles information on possible worldwide threats to U.S. military personnel and installations, a senior DoD official said here. [\(story\)](#)

Recruiting Rates Up Militarywide; Army Targets New Veterans

WASHINGTON, Dec. 12 – Both the active Army and Army National Guard continued reversing a springtime recruiting slump, exceeding their November goals at 105 and 110 percent, respectively, defense officials said. [\(story\)](#)

★ **IRAQ ELECTIONS 2005** ★

Visit the DoD elections web site on www.DefendAmerica.mil

Track Santa! View declassified Santa photos and follow his journey around the globe on the [NORAD web site](#).



Pentagon Briefing

Dec. 22, 2005

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Holiday Message to the Troops

"In this "long war" ahead, the freedom and opportunity that our forefathers sought are the very things the enemy attacks and hopes to take away. They are what some have called the American Dream, and what led one writer to say, "America is a willingness of the heart." That dream, that willingness of the heart, is what each of you have sacrificed for and helped to defend. And I want you to know that your country is grateful to each of you, and the cause of human freedom is stronger today because of you. And so to every American in uniform, I thank you for your service. I congratulate you on a year of enormous accomplishment. And I wish you and your families a happy holiday season, and a safe and successful new year." ([link to full text](#))

Gen. Pace Holiday Message to the Troops

"Throughout our history, the men and women of the Armed Forces have spent many holidays far from loved ones, serving to defend the ideals of freedom and liberty that Americans hold so dear. Today, you continue to display that same uncompromising devotion to duty. From full combat operations to critical relief missions, your efforts across the globe bring peace to troubled lands and hope to those in need." ([link to full text](#))

Home for the Holidays



A U.S. Navy sailor with the USS McClusky (FFG 41) greets his children as he returns home to Naval Station San Diego after a five-month deployment to the Eastern Pacific Ocean Dec. 20. While under way, the ship seized more than 3.5 tons of cocaine worth \$100 million dollars and rescued Ecuadorians from overloaded vessels off the coast of Central America. U.S. Navy photo by Photographer's Mate 2nd Class LaQuisha S. Davis.

In the News

Rumsfeld Cites 2005 Successes, Challenges for New Year

WASHINGTON, Dec. 22 – Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld heralded 2005 as a year of extraordinary contributions by the U.S. military and looked toward the new year as an opportunity to continue building on those efforts and transforming the military into a 21st-century force. ([story](#))

Rumsfeld Visits Troops at Bagram, Kandahar

BAGRAM AIR BASE, Afghanistan, Dec. 22 – Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld spent the morning today with troops from Combined Joint Task Force 76 in Afghanistan, awarding medals to aviators for valor in combat and answering servicemembers' questions during a town hall meeting. "I wanted to tell each of you personally that the American people are proud of what you're doing and grateful to you and your families," he said. ([story](#))

Security, Sunni Participation Deterred Election Violence, General Says

WASHINGTON, Dec. 22 – Increased numbers of capable Iraqi security forces and more Sunni involvement in the electoral process were among the factors that deterred terrorist violence before and during the Dec. 15 voting, a senior U.S. military officer told reporters at a Baghdad news conference today. Unlike the days preceding the Jan. 30 Iraqi election, there was no jump in terrorist activity just before or during the Dec. 15 voting, Army Maj. Gen. Rick Lynch, spokesman for Multinational Force Iraq, said. ([story](#))

U.S. Troop Levels in Afghanistan Slated to Drop Next Year

WASHINGTON, Dec. 20 – The number of American troops serving in Afghanistan, currently about 19,000, is slated to decline by about 2,500 next year, a senior U.S. military officer said here Dec. 19. ([story](#))

Work on Quadrennial Defense Review, 2007 DoD Budget Continues

WASHINGTON, Dec. 19 – Pentagon civilian and military leaders continue work on developing the 2005 Quadrennial Defense Review and the 2007 DoD budget, officials said. QDRs are performed every four years to help defense planners ascertain what the military will need in manpower and materiel to address anticipated missions 20 years in the future. ([story](#))





Pentagon Briefing

Dec. 29, 2005

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Speaks to U.S. Troops In Mosul

"When you read things or hear things that express a doubt about the future here in Iraq or in Afghanistan, know that there have always been doubts expressed. There have always been those who suggested that the cause could not be successful; that the cause would be lost; and in fact it was the people that persevered that proved them wrong. The great sweep of human history is for freedom, and you're on the side of freedom, and you and our country will prevail. God bless you all; thank you. [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Mosul, Iraq, Dec. 24, 2005

Gen. Casey: Still Work Ahead In Iraq

"As I have said many times before, there is no quick solution to the issues facing Iraq. There is much more to do. In order to succeed, the people of Iraq must unite behind their security forces and their government, and turn against terror and violence in 2006. This is part of a conditions-based assessment process in coordination with the Iraqi Security Forces and Iraqi government leadership. Our next assessment for continued transition will take place this spring, but remember, this will be a gradual process that will take place over 2006 and beyond." [\(link to MNF-I newsletter commentary\)](#)

Gen. George W. Casey Jr.
Dec. 28, 2005

Posting Updates



Persian Gulf (Dec. 21, 2005) – Operations Specialist 3rd Class Richard Taylor, left, and Operations Specialist Seaman Zachary Machnics, right, post updates in their workstation in the Combat Direction Center (CDC) on board USS Theodore Roosevelt (CVN 71). Roosevelt and embarked Carrier Air Wing Eight (CVW-8) are underway on a regularly scheduled deployment conducting maritime security operations. U.S. Navy photo by Photographer's Mate 2nd Class Matthew Bash (released).

In the News

Iraqi, Afghan Elections Signal Most Significant Progress in 2005

WASHINGTON, Dec. 28 – Free and fair elections in Iraq and Afghanistan represent the U.S. military's most significant accomplishment in 2005, the top U.S. enlisted servicemember said. Army Command Sgt. Maj. William J. Gainey, senior enlisted advisor to the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, began 2005 in Iraq as the senior enlisted advisor for Multinational Corps Iraq. He witnessed the Jan. 30 elections there and said the event and subsequent elections in Iraq and Afghanistan are significant on many levels. [\(story\)](#)

Cycles to Enhance Army Reserve Readiness, Predictability

WASHINGTON, Dec. 27 – The Army Reserve is instituting five-year readiness cycles to ensure a steady supply of deployment-ready forces while bringing more predictability to reservists, their families and their civilian employers, a top Army Reserve general said. [\(story\)](#)

Pace Explains High Re-up Rate Among Deployed Servicemembers

WASHINGTON, Dec. 25 – Servicemembers who have served in Iraq and Afghanistan are re-enlisting in high numbers, and the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff said he thinks he knows why. Marine Gen. Peter Pace spoke with Chris Wallace on the Fox News Channel's "Fox News Sunday." "(The high re-enlistment rate) shows their pride in what they're doing and their understanding of how important it is," the general said. "It is absolutely true that for those units that have served overseas in Iraq and Afghanistan, that their re-enlistment rates are the highest of all of our armed forces." [\(story\)](#)

Casey Explains Troop Reduction Rationale

BAGHDAD, Dec. 23. – Two U.S. brigades will not deploy to Iraq as originally planned, the commander of Coalition forces in Iraq said here. Army Gen. George W. Casey Jr., commander of Multinational Force Iraq, said President Bush has accepted his recommendation that the number of American forces in Iraq drop over the coming months. Progress with the Iraqi security forces means the number of American brigades in Iraq can drop from 17 to 15. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

Jan. 5, 2006

From the Podium

President Bush Highlights Progress, Challenges In Global War on Terror

"So in 2006, the mission is to continue to hand over more and more territory and more and more responsibility to Iraqi forces. A year ago there was only a handful of Iraqi army and police battalions ready for combat, ready to take the lead; today, there are more than 125 Iraqi combat battalions fighting the enemy, and 50 of those are in the lead. That's progress. And it's important progress, and it's an important part of our strategy to win in Iraq. And as these forces become more battle-hardened and take the lead, we're going to see continued confidence in the Iraqi people of the Iraqis being able to defend themselves, and that's important. And as we see more of these Iraqi forces in the lead, we'll be able to continue with our desire, our stated strategy that says as Iraqis stand up, we'll stand down." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

President George W. Bush
The Pentagon, Jan. 4, 2006

Maj. Gen. Webster Says Troops' Ability to Adapt Helping Win Global War on Terror

"There are some out there who question our mission or our capability to perform the mission. And all I can say is that the war is being conducted in a very complex combat environment, and we are moving the ball forward. And our greatest quality is our people and their ability to adapt to the situation so we can be successful. Conditions are being set to allow the Iraqis to run and secure their own country." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Maj. Gen. William Webster, commander of Multi-National Division-Baghdad
Briefing with Pentagon Press Corps from Iraq
Dec. 30, 2005

In the News

Bush Announces Appointments to Two Top DoD Posts

WASHINGTON, Jan. 5 – President Bush announced recess appointments to two key Pentagon positions: Gordon England as deputy defense secretary and J. Dorrance Smith as assistant secretary of defense for public affairs. [\(story\)](#)

Chiefs Continually Examine Differing Combat Tour Lengths

WASHINGTON, Jan. 4 – The service chiefs continue to examine how long servicemembers should serve in Iraq, but for now they are satisfied the tour lengths are about right, Marine Gen. Peter Pace said Jan. 3. Iraq tour lengths are different among the services. Airmen generally are deployed for four months. Marines and sailors serve about seven months. Soldiers generally spend a year with "boots on the ground." [\(story\)](#)

U.S. Servicemembers 'Waging Peace' on Horn of Africa

CAMP LEMONIER, Djibouti, Jan. 3 – Servicemembers on an important front in the global war on terror are fighting hard, but not with weapons. "We're waging peace as hard as we can," the commander of Combined Joint Task Force Horn of Africa told American Forces Press Service Jan. 2 here. Marine Maj. Gen. Timothy Ghormley said Marines, airmen, sailors and soldiers in the command are strengthening and stabilizing the nations of the region. "We are setting the conditions for victory," the general said. "We're avoiding another Iraq or Afghanistan." [\(story\)](#)

Afghanistan: Year In Review

KABUL, Afghanistan, Jan. 3 – One year can change the face of a nation. Afghanistan made significant advancements in 2005 toward autonomy and security. The changes started in the first few days of the new year. [\(story\)](#)

Thanking the Troops



President George W. Bush shakes hands with U.S. Air Force Staff Sgt. David Kolcun of the Air Force Surgeon General's office after the president met with senior defense officials in the Pentagon, Jan. 4, 2006, to discuss the war in Iraq. Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld (far right) and other defense leaders also stopped to shake hands with enlisted members from all the services. Defense Dept. photo by Helene C. Stikkel [\(link to photo essays\)](#)



WASHINGTON, Jan. 3, 2006 – Troops conducting urban operations soon will have the capabilities of superheroes, being able to sense through 12 inches of concrete to determine if someone is inside a building. [\(story\)](#) [\(info\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

Jan. 13, 2006

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

President Bush: Three Areas of Focus in Iraq This Year

"Our work in Iraq in 2006 will be focused on three critical areas. On the political side, we will help Iraqis consolidate the democratic gains they made last year, and help them build democratic institutions, a unified government, and a lasting free society. On the security side, we will stay on the offense against the terrorists and Saddamists. We will continue to strengthen the Iraqi security forces -- with an emphasis on improving the capabilities of the Iraqi police, so that over the next 12 months, Iraqi forces can take control of more territory from our Coalition and take the lead in the fight. And on the economic side, we will continue reconstruction efforts, and help Iraq's new government implement difficult reforms that are necessary to build a modern economy and a better life."

[\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

President George W. Bush

Address to Veterans of Foreign Wars, Washington, Jan. 10, 2006

Secretary Rumsfeld: Defense Department Must Be Prepared For Unforeseen Eventualities

"While we can't know for certain what kinds of wars we may be fighting in the decades to come, we do know what our priorities have to be, and certainly they include preparing for unforeseen eventualities from full-scale combat operations to counter-insurgency missions; stability operations and homeland defense; creating the best structured, trained and equipped forces for these missions; continuing jointness and connectivity within and between the services to provide commanders with the greatest possible number of options; arranging the department to conduct a war against agile and unconventional enemies that are tied to no nation state, are unencumbered by bureaucracies, and use terror, propaganda and indiscriminate violence to try to exhaust our will and advance their radical aims." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld

News Briefing, The Pentagon, Jan. 12, 2006

Heavy Cargo



The heavy lift vessel MV Blue Marlin with its deck cargo of the Sea Based X-Band Radar enters Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, after completing a 15,000-mile journey from Corpus Christi, Texas, on Jan. 9, 2006. The Sea Based X-Band Radar is a combination of the world's largest phased array X-band radar carried aboard a mobile, ocean-going semi-submersible oil platform. The radar is capable of highly advanced, ballistic missile detection while discriminating a hostile warhead from decoys and countermeasures. The platform, larger than a football field, will undergo minor modifications, maintenance and routine inspections in Pearl Harbor before completing its voyage to its homeport of Adak, Alaska, in the Aleutian Islands. DoD photo by Petty Officer 2nd Class Ryan C. McGinley, U.S. Navy. (Released)

In the News

Al Qaeda in Iraq 'In Disarray,' U.S. General Says

WASHINGTON, Jan. 13 – Al Qaeda's influence in Iraq is unraveling, a senior U.S. general based in Baghdad told reporters at the Pentagon. "Al Qaeda is increasingly in disarray and we have pursued, captured and killed a large number of them," Army Lt. Gen. John R. Vines, commanding general of Multinational Corps Iraq and the 18th Airborne Corps, said. [\(story\)](#)

Improved Armored Vests Reflect Changing Enemy Tactics

WASHINGTON, Jan. 12 – U.S. military members serving in Iraq, Afghanistan and other dangerous locales will soon receive revamped armored vests that provide more side protection, officials said. [\(story\)](#)

Martin Luther King Jr. Honored at Pentagon Breakfast

WASHINGTON, Jan. 12 – Defense Department leaders and guests gathered here to honor a champion of civil rights at the Pentagon's 21st Annual Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. Breakfast. "Dr. King helped America come to terms with the shame of its past, to find a way to move beyond it," Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld said at the breakfast. "He understood that our nation could never be a moral force in the world as long as it denied the promise of its founding to its own people." [\(story\)](#)

Changing Face of War Means Morphing Guard, Reserve

SAN DIEGO, Jan. 11 – The days of the weekend warrior are over, a top defense official said here Jan. 10. Thomas F. Hall, assistant secretary of defense for reserve affairs, said the country has entered the era of an operational reserve force vs. a strategic one. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

Jan. 20, 2006

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Harvey Briefs on 2005 Army Accomplishments, Challenges

"Two thousand and five was a year of solid accomplishment for the Army, but in the ongoing discussion and debate about Iraq, some have said the Army is severely stretched. A few have even described it as broken. I believe these comments are incorrect. To be sure, the Army is facing great challenges, but it is more accurate to describe the Army as a full spectrum force with a portfolio of capabilities that are relevant to the 21st century. The Army is, without a question, the preeminent land power in the world. Today's Army is the most capable, best-trained, best-equipped and most experienced force our nation has fielded in well over a decade. [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary of the Army Francis J. Harvey
Pentagon Press Briefing, Jan. 18, 2006

Lt. Gen. Vines: Sunnis Recognize Their Future Is Through Democratic Process, Not Violence

"Sunnis need to feel like they have a place in this government. They need to feel like that they have an opportunity to be a part of the great Iraq -- economic opportunity and to participate in the political process. And if there was a perception that they had no place in the various governance and economic development of the country, they certainly would feel at risk. So of course we're happy to see Sunni involvement. They voted, particularly in al Anbar and sectors, in exponentially greater numbers than they did in the national election in January. We think that's a very good sign. They recognize that their future is through the democratic process, not through violence. And we, of course, are heartened by that." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Army Lt. Gen. John Vines
Commander, Multi-National Corps-Iraq and Commanding General of the VXIII Airborne Corps
Briefing to Pentagon Press Corps from Iraq, Jan. 13, 2006

Reenlistment Oath



Forty-six soldiers from Fort Carson, Colo., take the oath of reenlistment from Lt. Col. David Johnson, 7th Infantry Division public affairs officer, on Jan. 14 at Mile High Stadium, moments before a divisional playoff game between the Denver Broncos and the New England Patriots. (Photo by Spc. Clint Stein)

New Navy Secretary Sworn In

Donald C. Winter was sworn in this month as secretary of the Navy. As leader of America's Navy and Marine Corps team, he is responsible for an annual budget of more than \$125 billion and almost 900,000 people. [\(biography\)](#) [\(message to the Fleet\)](#) [\(Navy web site\)](#)

In the News

Americans Must Understand U.S. Is at War, General Says

WASHINGTON, Jan. 18 – The American people must remind themselves every day that the United States is at war, a top Army general said. Army Lt. Gen. Ray Odierno, speaking at the American Enterprise Institute here, said that 21st century warfare is more about "will and perception, than taking territory or enemies killed." The will of the American people and people around the world to confront the terrorists and defeat them is the center of gravity in what Pentagon officials are calling "the long war," Odierno said. [\(story\)](#)

Better Jointness Needed Between Military and Diplomats, Rice Says

WASHINGTON, Jan. 18 – Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice in a speech at Georgetown University highlighted the importance of promoting a more cooperative working relationship between American diplomats and the U.S. military in order to achieve global objectives. [\(story\)](#)

America Supports You: Fox News Spotlights Teen's Letter-writing Campaign

WASHINGTON, Jan. 17 – The 16-year-old founder of "A Million Thanks," a nationwide program encouraging students to write thank-you letters to servicemembers, appeared on "Fox and Friends" to speak about her new campaign to send 2.6 million cards and letters to the troops in 2006. [\(story\)](#)

Caffeine Gum Now In Army Supply Channels

FORT DETRICK, Md., Jan. 17 – The Army recently finished testing "Stay Alert" caffeine gum as a countermeasure for fatigue and the new product is now available through military supply channels. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

Jan. 27, 2006

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

President Bush: U.S. Military Transforming

"... after five years of war, there is a need to make sure that our troops are balanced properly, that threats are met with capability. And that's why we're transforming our military. The things I look for are the following: morale, retention and recruitment. And retention is high, recruitment is meeting goals and people are feeling strong about the mission. But I also recognize that we've got to make sure that our military is transformed. And that's what's taking place right now -- we're transforming the United States Army so that capabilities and the threats are better aligned." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

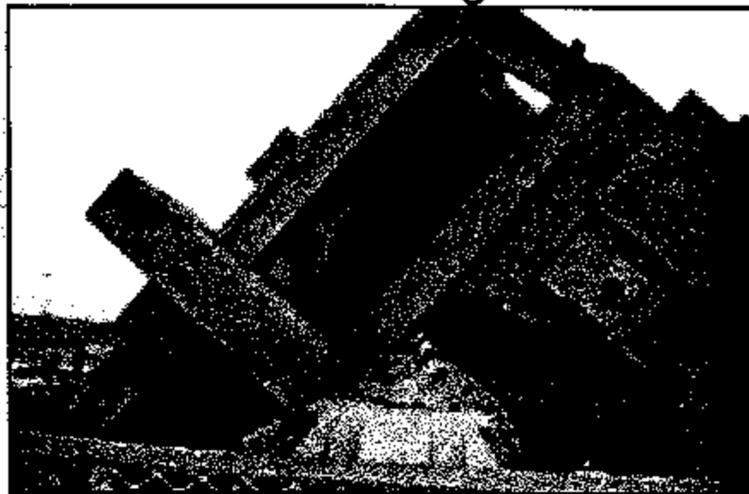
President George W. Bush
White House press conference, Jan. 26, 2006

Rumsfeld: U.S. Forces Enormously Capable, Battle Hardened

"The force is not broken. The implication in what you said is also, I think, almost backwards in this sense: the world saw the United States military go halfway around the world and in a matter of weeks throw the al Qaeda and Taliban out of Afghanistan, in a landlocked country thousands and thousands of miles away. They saw what the United States military did in Iraq, and the message from that is not that this armed force is broken, but that this armed force is enormously capable. Second, I would say that it is not only capable of functioning in a very effective way and therefore ought to increase the deterrent rather than weaken it; in addition, it's battle hardened and it is not a peacetime force that has been in barracks or garrisons. It is a force that has been deployed, functioned effectively and, as I say, battle hardened." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Pentagon press conference, Jan. 25, 2006

Rollover Training Device



Sgt. Shawn Heitzman, 233rd Transportation Company truck driver, sits in the driver's seat of the HEAT trainer Jan. 23 at Camp Arifjan, Kuwait, as it simulates a Humvee at a 30-degree angle before rolling over. The HEAT simulations program teaches servicemembers about rollover conditions, avoidance and immediate action taken after one has occurred. (Photo by Spc. Robert Adams) ([Army News Service story](#))

In the News

Iraqi Insurgents Now Battling Al Qaeda Terrorists

WASHINGTON, Jan. 26 – The al Qaeda in Iraq network has lost scores of key leaders as the result of anti-terrorist operations and now it's being attacked by Iraqi insurgents, a senior U.S. military officer told reporters at a Baghdad news conference. Al Qaeda in Iraq has had 111 of its leaders killed or captured in the past year, Army Maj. Gen. Rick Lynch, a spokesman for Multinational Force Iraq, said. Jordanian terrorist Abu Musab al-Zarqawi runs al Qaeda in Iraq. ([story](#))

Marine Corps Special Ops Will Add to Military Capability, Commander Says

WASHINGTON, Jan. 26 – The Marine Corps Special Operations Command, the newest addition to the special operations community, will be a complementary force that will ease the strain on other services' elite units and will contribute to the nation's readiness in the war on terror, the new unit's commander said. ([story](#))

Most Reserve, Guard Members Earn More, Not Less, in Uniform

WASHINGTON, Jan. 26 – Despite general perceptions that National Guard and Reserve troops lose income when called to active duty, most actually earn more in uniform than as civilians, a new Rand Corp. study reveals. ([story](#))

QDR Dominated by Uncertain, Unpredictable World

WASHINGTON, Jan. 25 – The Quadrennial Defense Review, to be delivered to Congress Feb. 6, will be dominated by two words: uncertainty and unpredictability, senior defense officials said. "We cannot predict with any certainty whatsoever how our forces may be used in the future," one official said. "We can say with a very high probability that in the next 10 years, U.S. forces will be employed somewhere in the world where they are not today." ([story](#))



Watch DoD briefings live on The Pentagon Channel via its webcast at pentagonchannel.mil.



Pentagon Briefing

Feb. 3, 2006

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

Rumsfeld: Quadrennial Defense Review Assesses How DoD Should Operate, Organize to Confront Threats

"As the president said last night, our own generation is in a long war against a determined enemy. He said they seek to impose a heartless system of totalitarian control throughout the Middle East. Their aim is to seize power in Iraq and use it as a safe haven to launch attacks against America and free people across the globe. Soon the Department of Defense will release a document called the Quadrennial Defense Review, or QDR. It's an assessment of how the Department of Defense will need to operate and be organized to confront these and other threats to our nation's security. The review builds on the QDR we implemented in 2001. It has paid particular attention to finding ways to provide greater flexibility to military commanders so that they can employ a full range of capabilities in this new era of surprise." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld

Press Conference with Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Adm. Edmund P. Giambastiani Jr.

The Pentagon, Feb. 1, 2006

Schoomaker: Army to Ensure Reserve Components Fully Manned, Trained, Equipped

"To be clear, we have no intention of cutting the number of Guard or Reserve brigades, reducing the number of Guard or Reserve soldiers, or cutting the level of Guard or Reserve funding. We have every intention of building active, Guard and Reserve units that are fully manned, trained, equipped and led to perform the most likely missions that we will face in the 21st century operating environment. The Army Reserve and National Guard are no longer a strategic reserve with months to prepare its people and equipment for deployment. Today they are the nation's operational force and reserve. They must be ready on relatively short notice for wartime deployments or to react immediately to domestic situations and missions." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Army Chief of Staff Gen. Peter Schoomaker

Press Conference with Lt. Gen. James Helmly, Chief, U.S. Army Reserve and Lt. Gen. Clyde Vaughn, Director, Army National Guard

The Pentagon, Feb. 2, 2006

Korea Visit



Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Marine Gen. Peter Pace, and his Korean counterpart, Gen. Lee, review the Republic of Korea Honor Guard at Yongsun, Korea, on Feb. 2, 2006. Pace is in South Korea to oversee the U.S. Forces Korea change of command ceremony. Army Gen. Leon LaPorte is turning over the reins to Army Gen. B.B. Bell. Defense Dept. photo by Staff Sgt. D. Myles Cullen, U.S. Air Force (released). [\(link to special web page\)](#)

[Read the QDR Report - DoD QDR web page](#)

In the News

Rumsfeld Is Cautious on Iraq Force Reduction Predictions

WASHINGTON, Feb. 2 - Some Beltway pundits have opined that U.S. force levels in Iraq could fall to 100,000 by the end of this year, but Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld said he won't play the speculation game. The Iraqi security forces, now at about 227,000 soldiers and police, are "doing a good job," he said. [\(story\)](#)

QDR Will Help Military Meet Challenges, England Says

WASHINGTON, Feb. 2 - The Quadrennial Defense Review will shift the "strategic direction" of the U.S. armed forces to help the United States win the long war against terrorism, Deputy Defense Secretary Gordon R. England said here Feb. 1. England said the strategy put forth in the upcoming QDR will help the U.S. armed forces respond to "asymmetrical threats" and challenges to national security. [\(story\)](#)

Military Working to Ensure Best Body Armor Possible

WASHINGTON, Feb. 2 - The Army and Marine Corps are pulling out all the stops to ensure deployed troops have the best body armor possible, including ceramic side plates to protect their torsos, leaders from both services told members of the House Armed Services Committee on Feb. 1. [\(story\)](#)

President Praises Military Efforts in Terror War, Urges Resolve

WASHINGTON, Jan. 31 - President Bush praised the sacrifices U.S. servicemembers are making to protect the country and urged the American people to stay the course in the war on terror during his State of the Union address. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

Feb. 10, 2006

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld Highlights Fiscal Year 2007 Defense Budget

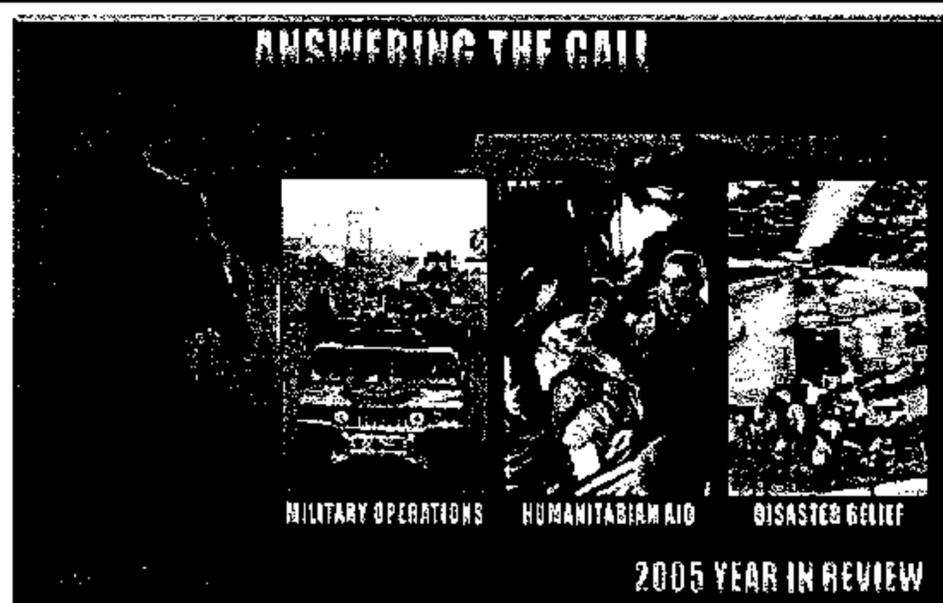
"The president's budget request for the Department of Defense represents an increase over last year. It reflects what we ... believe should be the country's national security priorities -- namely to help defend the United States of America and the American people and their interests, to give flexibility to commanders, to prepare for both conventional and unconventional or irregular warfare, and importantly, to work closely with partner nations to help them develop the capabilities needed to defeat terrorists within their borders, and to cooperate with us and other countries with respect to this global threat." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#)) ([story](#)) ([story](#))

Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Pentagon Press Briefing, Feb. 6, 2006

Gen. Pace Discusses the Long War

"We are in a long war. Our enemy intends to destroy our way of life. They seek to expel American influence from the Middle East, overthrow the existing secular governments of the region, and establish a fundamentalist religious empire on which to base eventual global domination. To accomplish this they intend to defeat the United States and our Allies -- not militarily, but by targeting our unity and our will." ([link to testimony as prepared](#)) ([story](#))

Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Marine Gen. Peter Pace
Testimony to the Senate Armed Services Committee, Capitol Hill, Feb. 7, 2006



Link to the Defense Department's 2005 year in review special [web page](#) "Answering the Call: Defending People, Changing Lives" and to The Pentagon Channel's special broadcast at www.pentagonchannel.mil.

In the News

NATO Defense Minister Meetings Begin in Italy

TAORMINA, Italy, Feb. 9 - NATO defense ministers, including Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld, are meeting here to discuss the alliance's continuing transformation, its mission in Afghanistan and other issues. ([story](#))

Iraqis Fighting Terrorists, Cooperating With Coalition

WASHINGTON, Feb. 9 - Iraqi citizens are tired of insurgents and their violent tactics and are turning against them, providing tips to coalition and Iraqi security forces and, in some cases, taking action themselves, a U.S. military spokesman said. ([story](#))

Leaders Assess Katrina Successes, Lessons Learned

WASHINGTON, Feb. 9 - The Defense Department is applying lessons learned from Hurricane Katrina to build its capabilities to respond to similar or even bigger catastrophes within the United States, defense and military leaders who oversaw the military response told Congress. ([story](#))

U.S. Army Reserve Streamlining Force, Helmly Says

WASHINGTON, Feb. 7 - The U.S. Army Reserve must modernize how it "manages manpower" to prepare for future missions and challenges, the head of the Army Reserve Command said Feb. 6. "We are streamlining the command and control structure of the Army Reserve," Army Lt. Gen. James R. Helmly said at the Reserve Officers Association's winter convention. "We need to move the reserve to the future as opposed to being comfortably ensconced in the past." ([story](#))

On the Hill

Army Far From a Broken Force, Officials Tell Congress

WASHINGTON, Feb. 8 - The Army is going through a remarkable transformation and is far from a "broken" force, DoD officials told the House Armed Services Committee. ([story](#))

Gen. Jones Details NATO Missions, Transformation

WASHINGTON, Feb. 8 - Far from being a pact that has had its day, the NATO alliance may have yet to make its major contributions, said the Supreme Allied Commander Europe before the Senate Foreign Relations Committee on Feb. 7. ([story](#))



Pentagon Briefing

Feb. 16, 2006

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

Gen. Pace: Iraqi Security Forces Stepping Forward, Progressing

"The progress in Iraq this year has been incredible; one example, just their armed forces. About a year ago, there were just a handful of Iraqi battalions operating in the field; now, there are over 130. A year ago, there were zero operational Iraqi brigades; now, there are over 30. A year ago, there were zero Iraqi divisions operating; now, there are eight growing to 10. The capacity of these units has increased dramatically. This past December was the first time that of all the operations throughout the country, more were conducted independently by the Iraqis than were conducted independently by the Coalition. The Iraqis are stepping forward. They are progressing. They are becoming much more capable, and with our sustained support, they will continue to grow."

Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Marine Gen. Peter Pace

Testimony to the House Appropriations Committee Defense Subcommittee, Feb. 16, 2006

Harvey, Schoomaker: Army Transforming, Preparing Soldiers for the Future

"We have the confidence of the Nation as we continue to engage in a long struggle against global terrorism and the conditions that give it life and sustain it. Over a half-million active and reserve soldiers have served overseas in the war on terrorism. More than 600,000 soldiers are on active duty today. Almost half of them are deployed, serving in 120 countries worldwide in defense of U.S. interests. While fighting, we are preparing soldiers and leaders for the challenges that they will face. We continue to transform, to modernize, and to realign our global force posture." [\(link to document\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Foreword to the Army Posture Statement, Feb. 10, 2006

Secretary of the Army Francis J. Harvey and Army Chief of Staff Gen. Peter J. Schoomaker

Prepare to Fire



Spc. Jeremy Teela prepares to fire his .22-caliber rifle during the men's 10-kilometer sprint biathlon Feb. 14 in Torino, Italy. The Vermont National Guard infantryman placed 62nd in the competition that saw 90 athletes from throughout the world compete. (photo by Jack L. Giliund) [\(link to U.S. Army Olympians web page\)](#)

In the News

'Able Danger' Yielded Counterterrorism Tools, Official Says

WASHINGTON, Feb. 15 – The Defense Department did not hamper the transfer of intelligence gleaned from the Able Danger program to other agencies, and the program did, in fact, yield useful tools for the counterterrorism effort, a senior DoD official said here. [\(story\)](#)

U.N. Inspectors Declined Guantanamo Visit, Officials Say

WASHINGTON, Feb. 14 – The authors of an upcoming U.N.-sponsored report that alleges torture was committed against detainees held in Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, had declined an offer to observe operations at the facility, Defense and State Department officials said. "Any report that they may be writing would certainly suffer from the opportunity that was offered to them to go down there and witness firsthand the operations at Guantanamo," DoD spokesman Bryan Whitman told reporters at the Pentagon. [\(story\)](#)

U.S. Ambassador Welcomes Iraqi Assembly Vote Certification

WASHINGTON, Feb. 14 – The new Iraqi national assembly must bring all Iraqis together to ensure a stable and prosperous future, Zalmay Khalilzad, U.S. Ambassador to Iraq said. "The national unity government will need to implement a program that brings all Iraqis together, builds a happy future for the people of Iraq, and gets Iraq to stand on its own feet," Khalilzad said in a Feb. 10 statement as he welcomed the announcement of the final certified results of Iraq's Dec. 15 legislative elections. [\(story\)](#)

Terrorist Foothold in N. Africa 'Extremely Low Possibility,' Rumsfeld Says

IFRANE, Morocco, Feb. 13 – Thanks to the way Tunisia, Algeria and Morocco manage their internal affairs, it's "an extremely low possibility" that al Qaeda or a similar terror organization can establish a foothold in those North African nations, Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld said here. [\(story\)](#)

Web Page Links

[African-American History Month link](#)
[America Supports You link](#)
[Department of Defense transformation link](#)
[Global War on Terror \(www.defendamerica.mil\)](http://www.defendamerica.mil)
[Quadrennial Defense Review link](#)



Pentagon Briefing

March 2, 2006

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

Great Sweep of Human History Is for Freedom, Secretary Rumsfeld Says

"The news we read about are the acts of violence (in Iraq) by the terrorists for the most part. We don't read about the acts of compassion that are being undertaken by the men and women in uniform. They are on the right side. We as a country are on the right side because we're on the side of freedom. The great sweep of human history is for freedom. There have always been dictators, there have always been terrorists, there have always been people who have attempted to impose their will on others, but over time they've failed. Despite the fact that they succeeded at various stages, over time they've failed. Our future will be written by your generation." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Speech to National Guard Youth Challenge Participants
The Pentagon, Feb. 28, 2006

Iraqi Army Progressing, U.S. Commander Says

"It's a slow and it's a deliberate process, but each day the (Iraqi) army grows in capability, the closer they are to meeting the needs of the people. They understand the great expectations heaped upon them, as do we. They know the streets; they are Iraqis, and they have the trust of the people they protect. Their determination to succeed is matched by the daily sacrifice they endure to ensure the future of their country. It will be a struggle, and it will take longer than people want, but in this most complex military task -- a counterinsurgency -- the standards expected of the army are different, and the Iraqis have the required tools to succeed. To them, time and the people are on their side." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Army Col. Jeffrey Snow
Commander, 1st Brigade, 10th Mountain Division
Press Conference with Pentagon Press Corps from Baghdad, Feb. 24, 2006

In the News

Pentagon Officials Not Panicked Over Recent Iraq Strife

WASHINGTON, March 1 -- American military commanders in Iraq are calmly assessing the impact of a week's worth of violence and civil strife that has erupted across Iraq since terrorists bombed a Shiite mosque, a senior Pentagon official said here. [\(story\)](#)

DoD Officials Prepare for Possible Pandemic

FORT SAM HOUSTON, Texas, March 1 -- Defense Department officials are working to create a pandemic influenza plan in time for the Department of Homeland Defense's end-of-March deadline, a DoD medical official said Feb. 27. The plan will lay out the department's roles and responsibilities in varying stages of an avian influenza -- or "bird flu" -- outbreak, both at home and overseas. [\(story\)](#)

DoD to Join Re-review of Ports Issue, Official Says

WASHINGTON, Feb. 28 -- The Defense Department will participate in a re-review of a slated acquisition of shipping terminal operations at six major U.S. ports by a United Arab Emirates-owned firm, a senior Pentagon official said here. [\(story\)](#)

Advisory Committee Recommends Big Changes to Military Pay System

WASHINGTON, Feb. 28 -- A committee that's spent the past year studying the military compensation system is recommending sweeping changes that, if approved, would bring military compensation more on par with private-sector compensation. [\(story\)](#)

America Supports You: Advocates Discuss Issues at Summit

WASHINGTON, Feb. 26 -- Supporting U.S. servicemembers who are defending America against terrorism is a cause that all citizens can identify with, advocates of DoD's "America Supports You" program agreed at a summit held in New York City. [\(story\)](#)

Afghanistan Visit



President Bush addresses U.S. and Coalition troops during a visit to Bagram Airfield, Afghanistan, March 1, 2006. Bush, traveling with first lady Laura Bush, thanked the troops for their service and assured them they are making strides towards democracy in Afghanistan. White House photo by Eric Draper [story](#)



Pentagon Briefing

March 9, 2006

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld: Time of Testing for Iraqi People

"In Iraq, the terrorists are obviously trying to ignite a civil war to divide that country and to demoralize the Coalition that's helping them along the path towards self-government. The desire to foment civil strife was behind last month's bombing of the golden dome shrine. It has been and remains a time of testing for the Iraqi people, but the Iraqis are meeting that test thus far successfully, I would say, and defying the seeming rush to -- by some here and abroad -- to proclaim exactly what the terrorists seek, namely a civil war." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

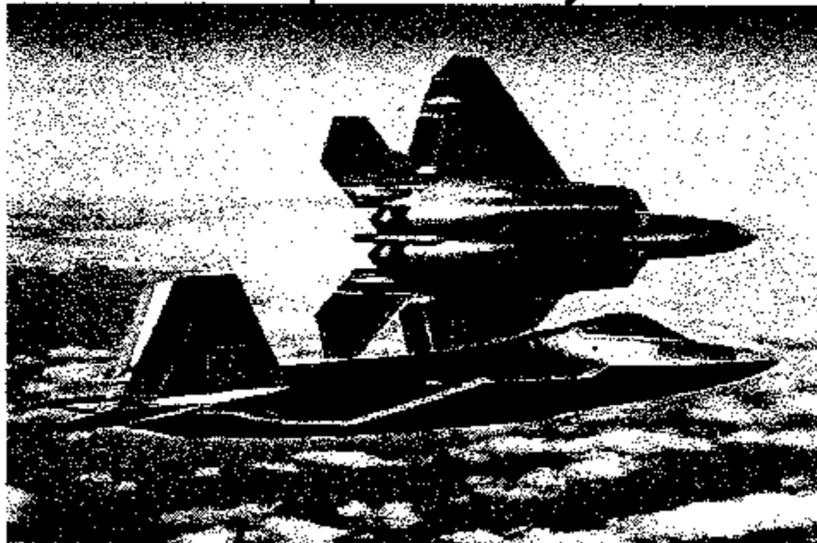
Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld
Pentagon Press Briefing, March 7, 2006

Gen. Jones: Afghanistan Progressing, But Still Faces Challenges

"My take on the situation in Afghanistan is that the Taliban and al Qaeda are not in a position to where they can restart an insurgency of any size and major scope. From my standpoint -- and I've been going to Afghanistan about once every six weeks now for almost two-and-a-half years -- from my standpoint, the way to understand the level of violence in Afghanistan is to not limit it to the rather simple discussion of the Taliban and al Qaeda. It's more complex than that. Afghanistan is on the way to recovery, but is also fighting some internal demons, and that is -- one is certainly the narcotics culture and the dependence of the economy on narcotics, which, from my standpoint, is probably the most serious problem facing the restructuring and the new path that Afghanistan would like to go on." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Marine Gen. James L. Jones
Pentagon Press Briefing, March 6, 2006

Raptor Delivery



U.S. Air Force Lt. Col. Dirk Smith, 94th Fighter Squadron commander, peels away from Maj. Kevin Dolata, 94th Fighter Squadron assistant director of operations, during the delivery flight of the first F-22A Raptors to be assigned to the 94th Fighter Squadron at Langley Air Force Base, Va., March 3, 2006. The 94th is the second squadron at Langley to receive the new stealth fighter. (Air Force Tech. Sgt. Ben Bloker) [\(fact sheet\)](#) [\(transformation web page\)](#)

In the News

U.S. Has No Immediate Plans to Close Abu Ghraib Prison

WASHINGTON, March 9 -- The United States always has planned to transfer authority for all detention facilities in Iraq to the Iraqis, but announcements regarding the imminent closure at the Abu Ghraib prison are premature, defense officials said. [\(story\)](#)

DoD Cites Fairness in Top Court's Ruling on Campus Recruiting

WASHINGTON, March 7 -- The Supreme Court's March 6 ruling that military recruiters must have as equal access as other organizations to meet with students on college and university campuses is a matter of fairness, a military official said here. The court's decision upholds a law that eliminates federal funding for colleges and universities that ban military recruiters from conducting their business on campus. [\(story\)](#)

War on Terror Victory Tops PACOM's Priorities

WASHINGTON, March 7 -- Winning the war on terrorism is U.S. Pacific Command's highest priority, the command's leader told the Senate Armed Services Committee. To achieve that goal, the command is striving to eliminate the violence that now threatens the people and stability of the Asia-Pacific region and, more importantly, to transform at-risk environments, Navy Adm. William J. Fallon said. [\(story\)](#)

New Orleans Wall Rebuilding on Track, Engineers' General Says

WASHINGTON, March 7 -- Restoration of the flood protection system in New Orleans is on track and by June 1 will be equal to or better than it was before Hurricane Katrina, Lt. Gen. Carl Strock, commander and chief of engineers, Army Corps of Engineers, said. [\(story\)](#)

Pentagon
CHANNEL

Watch DoD briefings live on pentagonchannel.mil.



Pentagon Briefing

March 17, 2006

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

Gen. Abizaid: U.S., Iraq Share Goals for Iraq's Future

"This past year, U.S. and Coalition forces in Iraq focused on training, building, and conducting operations with capable Iraqi security forces; providing the shield behind which political and economic progress can continue and legitimate government institutions can form and take root; and killing and capturing terrorists and neutralizing the insurgency. In 2006, the training and transitions with Iraqi Security Forces will continue with a focus on the Iraqi army assuming the lead in counterinsurgency and stability activities and an enhanced effort on the Iraqi police. Our goal, which we share with the people of Iraq, is a country at peace with its neighbors and an ally in the broader war against extremism, with a representative government and security forces sufficient to maintain domestic order and deny Iraq as a safe haven for terrorists." (Senate Armed Services Committee statement)

Gen. John P. Abizaid, Capitol Hill, March 16, 2006

Gen. Pace: Iraqis Rejecting Civil War Path

"... both sides of the path have opened to the Iraqi people right now. There is the path toward civil war, and pieces of that path are in place. And there's the path to freedom and representative government and a prosperous future ... And right now, I believe that they have looked at the path that leads to civil war and decided they do not want to go in that direction, and they're very much looking toward how can they have a unified government and move down that path. And there are many, many more voices for unification and freedom amongst the leadership, both elected and religious, in that country than there are voices of opposition."

(transcript)

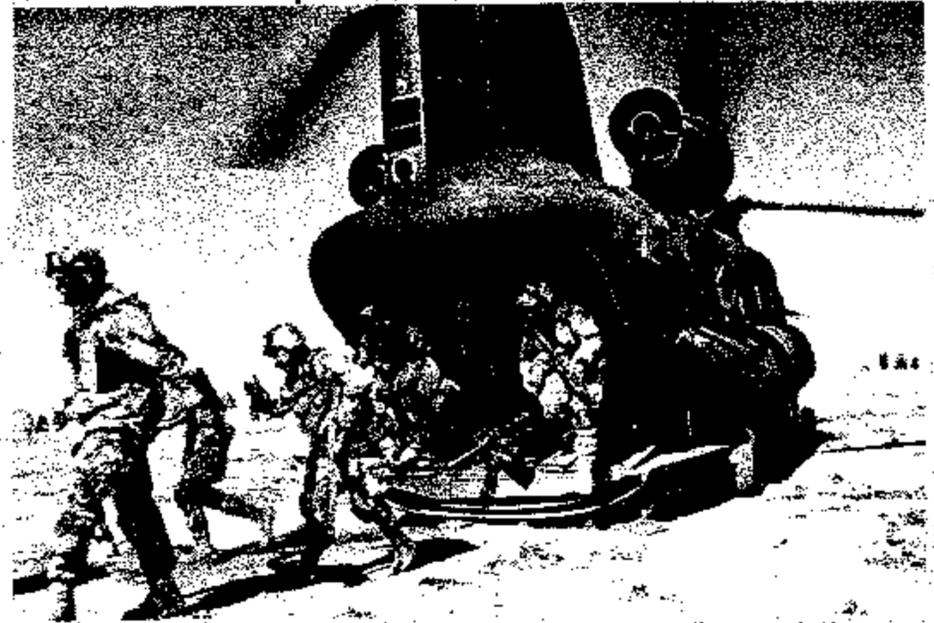
Marine Gen. Peter Pace, The Pentagon, March 14, 2006

Maj. Gen. Lynch: Iraqi People Have Joined Together

"Think about what's happened here. Three years ago, Saddam Hussein was in control of this country. Yesterday he was testifying in his own trial, a trial by Iraqi people in an Iraqi court against Saddam Hussein for his crimes against the Iraqi people. Free from Saddam's tyranny, the Iraqi people have joined together -- two elections, the constitution of last year, and today they seated their constitutionally elected government -- a 275-member Council of Representatives. Clearly, an important milestone on Iraq's pathway to democracy." (Multi-National Force-Iraq transcript)

Army Maj. Gen. Rick Lynch, Baghdad, March 16, 2006

Operation Swarmer



Iraqi army soldiers exit a U.S. Army CH-47 Chinook helicopter during Operation Swarmer in Brassfield-Mora, Iraq, on March 16, 2006. Operation Swarmer is a combined air assault operation to clear the area northeast of Samarra of suspected insurgents. (U.S. Navy photo by Petty Officer 3rd Class Shawn Hussong) (story)

From the Podium

Progress Continues As Iraqi Freedom Nears Three-Year Mark

WASHINGTON, March 16 – Three years after a multinational force liberated Iraq from Saddam Hussein's regime, steady progress continues to be made in the nation, U.S. military and embassy officials said. Coalition forces and their governments have worked to establish democracy in Iraq since forces entered Iraq on March 20, 2003. In three years Iraqi security forces have gone from zero to 240,000, an undertaking led by Multi-National Security Transition Command-Iraq. (story)

Sectarian Violence Diminishing in Iraq, General Says

WASHINGTON, March 17 – The sectarian violence that surged after the Feb. 22 bombing of a Shiite mosque in Samarra, Iraq, has tapered off, and Iraqis are optimistic about the future, a top U.S. commander in Iraq said today. (story)

General Sees 'Significant Accomplishments' in Afghanistan

WASHINGTON, March 17 – There's more to do, but U.S. and Coalition efforts in Afghanistan have achieved considerable progress in helping that nation to become a stable member of the world community, a senior U.S. military officer told Pentagon reporters March 16. (story)

Northern Command Integrating Lessons Learned From Katrina

WASHINGTON, March 14 – The Defense Department and U.S. Northern Command learned valuable lessons from the government's response to Hurricane Katrina, and those lessons are being applied to prepare for future civil support operations, the commander of Northern Command said here. (story)

Support the Troops -- www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

March 23, 2006

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

President Bush: America's Security Directly Linked to Liberty of Iraqi People

"The security of our country is directly linked to the liberty of the Iraqi people -- and we will settle for nothing less than victory. Victory will come when the terrorists and Saddamists can no longer threaten Iraq's democracy, when the Iraqi security forces can provide for the safety of their citizens on their own, and when Iraq is not a safe haven for terrorists to plot new attacks against our nation. There will be more days of sacrifice and tough fighting before the victory is achieved. Yet by helping the Iraqis defeat the terrorists in their land, we bring greater security to our own." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

President George W. Bush
Cleveland, Ohio, March 20, 2006

Lt. Gen. Chiarelli: Iraqis Want National Unity Government In Place

"I think the thing that I see when I go out and talk to Iraqis today that they're most concerned about is the formation of a government, and yesterday was a big step forward for them. The seating of the Council of Representatives was big. It marks the beginning of this process, and I know all Iraqis will be happy to see a national unity government in place, a government that can start tackling some of the problems that all Iraqis want fixed." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Lt. Gen. Peter Chiarelli, Commander of Multi-National Corps-Iraq
Press Briefing to Pentagon Reporters from Baghdad, March 17, 2006

Pace Visits Pakistan



Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff U.S. Marine Gen. Peter Pace reviews the Pakistani Honor Guard while visiting Islamabad, Pakistan, on March 20, 2006. Defense Dept. photo by U.S. Air Force Staff Sgt. D. Myles Cullen. ([story](#))

In the News

Three Years into OIF, Top General in Iraq 'Optimistic' About Success
WASHINGTON, March 19 – The top U.S. general in Iraq said that despite media reports of an imminent or impending Iraqi civil war, the vast majority of Iraq is stable, calm and peaceful. "In 15 of the 18 provinces, there are six or less incidents of violence a day -- (and) that's not just sectarian (violence), that's all kinds of violence," said Army Gen. George W. Casey Jr., commander of Multi-National Force-Iraq, on Sunday morning talk shows. "So the country is not awash in sectarian violence." ([story](#))

Americans Must Maintain Resolve to Win Long War, General Says
WASHINGTON, March 20 – Extremists cannot hope to match the United States and its coalition allies in battle, but that might not matter at all. Al Qaeda and like terrorist groups understand that they only have to win the battle for American resolve to be successful, a top military strategy official said. Americans are an impatient people, and that impatience will work against final victory in what many people are now calling "the Long War," Army Brig. Gen. Robert L. Caslen Jr., the Joint Staff's director of strategy for the global war on terrorism, said in an interview. ([story](#))

DoD May Issue New Instructions to Military Commissions
WASHINGTON, March 22 – The Defense Department is considering issuing new instructions to military commissions that specifically prohibit the admission of evidence that's been obtained by torture, a senior DoD official told reporters here. ([story](#))

C-17 Cargo Aircraft Breaks Airdrop Record
SOUTHWEST ASIA, March 20 – A single U.S. Air Force C-17 Globemaster III transport jet set a record by airdropping 32,400 pounds of humanitarian aid within 40 minutes to four locations in central and eastern Afghanistan-March 16. Airdrop missions involve delivering cargo without landing the airplane. ([story](#))

Travels with Pace

Link to DoD's special web page about Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Gen. Peter Pace's visit to Pakistan. ([link](#))

Link to DoD's special web page about the third anniversary of Operation Iraqi Freedom ([link](#))



Pentagon Briefing

March 30, 2006

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

President Bush Discusses Democracy in Iraq with Freedom House

"Iraqi leaders are coming to grips with an important truth: The only practical way to overcome the divisions of three decades of tyranny is through democracy. Democracy is the only form of government where every person has a say in the governance of a country. It's the only form of government that will yield to a peaceful Middle East. So Iraqis are working to overcome past divisions and build a free society that protects the rights of all its citizens. They're undertaking this progress with just a year's experience in democratic politics." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

President George W. Bush
Washington, D.C., March 29, 2006

Secretary Rumsfeld Speaks at Army War College

"Today there are some who want America to go back on the defensive, to the strategy that failed before September 11th. They say that a retreat from Iraq would provide an American escape from the violence. However we know that any reprieve would be short lived. To the terrorists the West would remain the great Satan. The war that the terrorists began would continue. And free people would continue to be their target." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld
U.S. Army War College, Carlisle Barracks, Pa., March 27, 2006

In the News

Court Hears Arguments on Legality of Military Commissions

WASHINGTON, March 28 – The Supreme Court heard oral arguments in a case that could make or break the government's military commissions process for terror war detainees held at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba. At issue in the case of Hamdan v. Rumsfeld is the legality of the military commissions set up after the 2001 terrorist attacks. The court also is deciding a question on its own jurisdiction in the case. [\(story\)](#)

Cooperation Essential to DoD Mission, Deputy Secretary Says

WASHINGTON, March 27 – Partnerships and cooperation with allies and friendly nations are essential for the United States to address threats in the global war on terrorism, the deputy defense secretary said here. The U.S. faces a wider array of threats and a more uncertain future than ever before, and no single country can stand up to these threats and win alone, Gordon England said at the Defense Security Cooperation Agency Worldwide Conference. [\(story\)](#)

Official Reports Iraq Reconstruction, Economy Progressing

WASHINGTON, March 27 – Over the past three years Iraq has witnessed a tremendous boom in reconstruction and economic development, the U.S. director of the Iraq Reconstruction Management Office said. Iraq now has a free press, more than 2,000 Internet cafes, and more than 5 million cell phone users – up from virtually zero in 2003, Ambassador Daniel Speckhard said. [\(story\)](#)

Fallujans Turn Out Big For Iraqi Army Recruiting Drive

FALLUJAH, Iraq, March 30 – Eight hundred thirteen Iraqi men enlisted in the Iraqi Army during a three-day recruiting drive here by a Mobile Recruiting Team from the Ministry of Defense. The 813 recruits were part of a larger recruiting effort to enlist 1,000 Iraqi men from the Al Anbar Province into the Iraqi army. [\(story\)](#)

Defending the Nation



Secretary of Defense Casper W. Weinberger conducts a Pentagon press briefing on Nov. 22, 1982, to announce MX (Peacekeeper) basing Mode - Closely Spaced Basing. (Photo by Robert D. Ward)

Secretary Rumsfeld: Casper Weinberger Left Lasting Legacy

"Today the men and women serving in this Department of Defense mourn the death of former Secretary of Defense Casper Weinberger. Cap Weinberger was a friend. His extensive career in public service, his support for the men and women in uniform, and his central role in helping to win the Cold War leave a lasting legacy. He left the United States armed forces stronger, our country safer, and the world more free. Certainly, I offer my deepest sympathy to his wife, Jane, and his family and his many friends throughout the world." March 28, 2006 [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(DoD release\)](#) [\(DoD Special Report\)](#)

Support the Troops - www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

April 7, 2006

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

Iraqis Have Made Great Progress in Three Years Since Liberation of Baghdad

"The situation in Iraq suggests that there's a good deal of work remaining, obviously, but on the other hand, the country has come a long way since the liberation of Baghdad three years ago this week. We've unearthed the mass graves of Saddam Hussein and he's been placed on trial. The Iraqi people have defied terrorist threats and successfully had two elections and a referendum on a new constitution, each time with still larger turnouts. More than 250,000 Iraqi Security Forces have now been trained and equipped and are on the job providing security for the Iraqi people. The same population that boycotted the earlier electoral activity has since stopped the boycott of politics and emerged as a voice in the political process." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld

Pentagon News Briefing with United Kingdom Secretary of State for Defense John Reid, April 6, 2006

War on Terrorism Making It Harder for Terrorist Networks

"On the broader question of the war against terrorism, we're having excellent success in the sense that we have a lot of pressure from 80 or 85 countries on the terrorist networks around the world. It's harder for them to communicate; to cross borders; to raise money; to move weapons - and it's not to say that they're not capable of conducting an attack somewhere in the world as we've seen from time to time - but life is more difficult for them and that's important." [\(transcript\)](#)

Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld

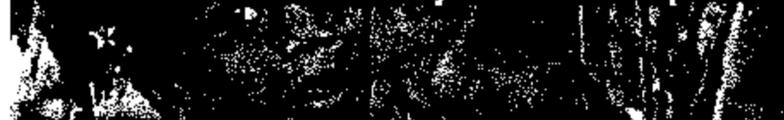
Radio Interview with Lars Larson Show on KXL Radio Portland, Ore., April 4, 2006

Training for the Title



Hummer, the new mascot for Marine Corps Recruit Depot Parris Island, is undergoing his obedience training. The puppy will follow recruits through several training events before earning the title of depot mascot. U.S. Marine Corps photo by Cpl. Brian Kester. [\(story\)](#)

The Month of the Military Child Web Special



April is the Month of the Military Child. Watch video greetings from troops to their kids and read how Americans are supporting our troops at www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil.

In the News

Official Cites Progress as 'Iraqi Freedom Day' Approaches

WASHINGTON, April 7 - Insurgents may still be working to derail the democratic process in Iraq. But it's important to look at the bigger picture as a three-year milestone approaches, Army Maj. Gen. Rick Lynch told reporters in Baghdad on April 6. "On the 9th of April (2003) ... the statue of Saddam Hussein in Firdos Square was toppled," Lynch said. "Sometimes we get so caught up in the event of the day ... we forget progress has been made over the last three years." [\(story\)](#)

DoD Official: Rudimentary Missile Defense System in Place

WASHINGTON, April 6 - The United States now has a rudimentary missile defense system in place, a senior defense official told the Senate's strategic forces subcommittee here April 4. "The United States today has all the pieces in place needed to intercept an incoming long-range ballistic missile: ground-based interceptors in Alaska and California; a network of ground-, sea- and space-based sensors; a command-and-control network; and, most importantly, trained servicemen and women ready to operate the system, Peter C.W. Flory, assistant defense secretary for international security policy, said in prepared testimony. [\(story\)](#)

Commanders Share Ideas on Provincial Reconstruction Teams

BAGRAM AIR BASE, Afghanistan, April 6 - Provincial reconstruction team commanders from around the country converged here last week to share ideas on how to improve stability and security in Afghanistan. PRTs extend the visibility and reach of the Afghan government, shape the environment for reconstruction, and provide a visible international presence that deters terrorist and criminal activities, especially in remote areas. [\(story\)](#)



Pentagon Briefing

April 13, 2006

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

President Bush: Iraqis Determined to Live in Freedom

"In the past three years since liberation, the Iraqi people have begun the difficult process of recovering from Saddam's repression. They're beginning to build a democracy on the rubble of his tyranny. They still face brutal and determined enemies, members of the deposed regime who dream of returning to power; other insurgents and foreign terrorists who dream of turning Iraq into what Afghanistan was under the Taliban -- a safe haven from which to plot and plan new attacks against America and our allies. The enemies of a free Iraq are determined to ignite a civil war ... to pit the Iraqi people against one another and to stop the country's democratic progress. Yet the Iraqi people are determined to live in freedom, and America is determined to defeat the terrorists, and we're determined to help the Iraqi people succeed." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

President George W. Bush

The Paul H. Nitze School of Advanced International Studies, The Johns Hopkins University, Washington, D.C., April 10, 2006

Maj. Gen. Lynch: Zarqawi, al-Qaida in Iraq Real Threats to Iraq's Security and Stability

"A recent article citing a military briefing from 2004 has called into question the threat that Abu Musab Zarqawi (AMZ) and al-Qaida in Iraq pose to Iraq, dismissing it as 'propaganda' -- nothing could be further from the truth ... As we have always stated, while AMZ and al-Qaida in Iraq do represent a relatively small portion of the overall insurgency, their impact has been ruthlessly devastating. The terrorists and foreign fighters that he recruits, trains and equips carry out more than 90 percent of the insidious suicide attacks against the men, women and children of Iraq -- attacks that have killed or injured thousands of Iraqis in the last year alone."

[\(statement\)](#)

Army Maj. Gen. Rick Lynch, Multi-National Force-Iraq spokesman
Statement Released in Baghdad, April 10, 2006

On Patrol



Iraqi police depart for a patrol from the Al-Hurayyah district police station in Baghdad, Iraq, on April 10, 2006. Iraqi police officers continuously conduct patrols throughout Baghdad, ensuring the safety and security of the community. (U.S. Navy photo by Photographer's Mate 1st Class Samuel W. Shavers)

In the News

Coalition Launches 'Operation Mountain Lion' in Afghanistan

WASHINGTON, April 12 -- Coalition forces, in cooperation with the Afghan National Army, began "Operation Mountain Lion" April 11 to establish security, deter the re-emergence of terrorism, and enhance the sovereignty of Afghanistan, military officials reported. [\(story\)](#)

Rumsfeld, Bush Support Diplomatic Policy Toward Iran

WASHINGTON, April 11 -- The United States and its allies are pursuing a diplomatic course with Iran, and news reports suggesting that a U.S. attack on Iran is in the works "get into fantasy land," Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld told Pentagon reporters. "Let me be clear," Rumsfeld said. "The department's policy is the president's policy." [\(story\)](#)

Recruiting, Retention Rates Remain High for 10th Straight Month

WASHINGTON, April 10 -- Recruiting and retention rates released today demonstrate that young people see military service as a viable career option and, once they join, they want to continue serving, Defense Department officials said. Active-duty statistics for March reflect continued across-the-board success for the 10th consecutive month, Air Force Lt. Col. Ellen Krenke, a Pentagon spokesman, said. [\(story\)](#)

Troops in Iraq Note Progress, Counsel Patience on Iraqi Freedom Day

WASHINGTON, April 8 -- U.S. soldiers who served in Iraq three years ago when it was liberated from Saddam Hussein's regime and are back again during its reconstruction said today the country had made and continues to make great progress. [\(story\)](#)

IRAQI FREEDOM DAY

Links

DoD Iraqi Freedom Day special [web page](#)
DoD War on Terror web page www.DefendAmerica.mil
Support the Troops www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

April 20, 2006

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

Vice President Cheney: War on Terror Is Battle for Future of Civilization

"The terrorists know that as freedom takes hold (in Iraq), the ideologies of hatred and resentment will lose their appeal, and the advance of democracy will inspire reformers across the broader Middle East. And as that region experiences new hope and progress, we will see the power of freedom to lift up whole nations, and the spread of liberty will produce a much safer world for our children and grandchildren. The war on terror is a battle for the future of civilization. It is a battle worth fighting. It is a battle we are going to win." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Vice President Richard Cheney
Fort Riley, Kansas, April 18, 2006

Secretary Rumsfeld: We're in a Test of Wills

"...we have to recognize that we're not going to lose any battles in the global war on terror out in Iraq or Afghanistan. The center of gravity of that war is right here, and in the capital of the United States of America and other Western capitals, in London. It's a test of wills. What's at stake for our country is our way of life. They want to strike at the very essence of what we are. We're free people. Our task in government ... is to help protect the American people from people who killed 3,000 people here on September 11th, and killed people in London and Madrid and Bali and country after country around the world, who have no problems beheading people and murdering innocent men, women and children." ([transcript](#)) ([story](#))

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
The Rush Limbaugh Show, April 17, 2006

In the News

Iraqis Continue 'Dominant Contribution' to Operations, General Says

WASHINGTON, April 20 – Iraqi Security Forces continue to play an increasingly larger role in the fight against terrorism, with many units taking responsibility for their own areas and making connections with citizens, a U.S. military spokesman in Baghdad said. In a marked improvement over last year's three battalions, the Iraqi army now has two divisions, 16 brigades and 58 battalions that have the lead in counterinsurgency operations in their areas, Army Maj. Gen. Rick Lynch, Multi-National Force-Iraq spokesman, said at a news conference. ([story](#))

Pace: Military, Civilian Collaboration Critical to Military Decision Making

WASHINGTON, April 18 – Senior military leaders play a big part in decisions made within the Defense Department and have plenty of opportunity to make their views known, the highest ranking military officer told Pentagon reporters. Marine Corps Gen. Peter Pace, chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, said the decision-making process is based on "a great deal of dialog" that involves close collaboration between the department's military and civilian leaders. He disputed highly publicized assertions being made by several retired generals that Rumsfeld disregards senior military leaders' advice. ([story](#))

Doolittle Tokyo Raiders Celebrate 64th Anniversary

WRIGHT-PATTERSON AIR FORCE BASE, Ohio, April 19 – Eight of the surviving 16 "Doolittle Tokyo Raiders" gathered at the National Museum of the U.S. Air Force here April 18 for their 64th annual reunion and to remember those who have gone before them. The Doolittle Raiders were a group of 80 volunteer airmen from the U.S. Army Air Forces who on April 18, 1942, flew 16 B-25 Mitchell airplanes from the deck of the USS Hornet on a daring mission to bomb Japan. Their name is derived from the man who led the air raid, Army Lt. Col. James H. "Jimmy" Doolittle. ([story](#)) ([web special](#))

Transfer of Authority – Balad



U.S. Army Staff Sgt. Juan Villanueva, 1-8 Combined Arms Battalion, 3rd Heavy Brigade Combat Team, 4th Infantry Division, Task Force Band of Brothers, stands next to his Iraqi army brothers-in-arms during a transfer of authority ceremony at an Iraqi army post near Balad, Iraq, April 15, 2006. ([story](#))

April Is the Month of the Military Child

WASHINGTON, April 18 – Children in military families make sacrifices and serve their country as much as anyone in uniform does, the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff said here. "In so many loving ways, our children quietly shoulder part of the burden, making their mom or dad understand that what they are doing is important," Marine Gen. Peter Pace said in an interview with the Pentagon Channel and American Forces Press Service. ([story](#))

Read Gen. Pace's [letter](#) to military children

Support the Troops - www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

April 27, 2006

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

President Congratulates Iraqi Leadership on National Unity Government Agreement

"Today the Iraqi people reached an important milestone in their journey on democracy. Iraqi leaders announced agreement on the top leadership posts for a national unity government. This agreement represents compromise and consensus among many different Iraqi groups, and it came after months of patient negotiations. The agreement reflects the will of the Iraqi people, who defied the terrorists by voting to choose the men and women who will lead their nation forward. And this historic achievement, by determined Iraqis, will make America more secure." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

President George W. Bush
Sacramento, Calif., April 22, 2006

Secretary Rumsfeld Says New Iraqi Ministers Must Develop Strong, Capable Government That Iraqis Trust

"... the next step in Iraq is to have the ministers appointed and have them develop a strong, capable government that gives confidence to the people in that country that it can protect them. And as the Iraqi Security Forces grow in size and capability and competence and experience, then they will take over more and more of that responsibility and we'll see that happen over the coming weeks and months." [\(transcript\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld
Interview with The Pentagon Channel, April 25, 2006

In the News

Rice, Rumsfeld Find New Iraqi Leaders 'Focused'

BAGHDAD, April 26 – After meeting with Iraq's newly selected top leaders, Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice and Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld told reporters here today that they liked what they heard. Four days after the Iraqi parliament named a prime minister-designate, a president and five other leaders for the country's government, Rice and Rumsfeld came to Baghdad to show support for the new government and to exchange views on Iraq's future. [\(story\)](#)

Eight Thousand U.S. Marines to Move From Okinawa to Guam

WASHINGTON, April 26 – The United States will move 8,000 Marines from Okinawa, Japan, to Guam by 2012, Defense Department officials said here April 25. The move is part of a broader Alliance Transformation Realignment agreement between the U.S. and Japan. An agreement in principle for the move was made in October with the Security Consultative Committee Report. It was finalized April 23, when U.S. Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld and Japanese Minister of State for Defense Fukushima Nukaga met at the Pentagon to work out cost-sharing particulars, DoD officials said. [\(story\)](#)

CENTCOM Leader Urges Civilian Group: Observe, Learn During Trip

MACDILL AIR FORCE BASE, Fla., April 25 – A top admiral at U.S. Central Command challenged a group of civilian leaders visiting here April 24 to use the experience to learn all they can about ongoing military operations so they can act on that knowledge when they return home as better informed citizens. Navy Vice Adm. David C. Nichols Jr., deputy commander of U.S. Central Command, spoke to participants in the 71st Joint Civilian Orientation Conference before they left CENTCOM headquarters on a weeklong trip that will take them to areas in the Middle East to observe ongoing military operations and meet U.S. servicemembers carrying them out. [\(story\)](#) [\(JCOC web site\)](#)

Messages of Support



Visitors to the Defense Department's America Supports You booth at the "Thunder Over Louisville" festival in Louisville, Ky., write postcards to troops deployed to Iraq and Afghanistan on April 22, 2006. Louisville became an America Supports You partner on April 21 as part of the kick-off for the Kentucky Derby Festival. Thunder Over Louisville is the world's largest annual fireworks display. It was started 17 years ago by Wayne Hettinger, an alumnus of the Defense Department's Joint Civilian Orientation Conference. (DoD photo by John D. Banusiewicz) [\(City of Louisville Support the Troops\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#) [\(story\)](#)

New Civilian Personnel System Set to Kick Off April 30

WASHINGTON, April 26 – The first phase of the new National Security Personnel System is ready to launch April 30. "Spiral 1.1" includes 11,000 Defense Department civilian employees throughout the United States. [\(story\)](#)

Send a message to the troops - www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil



Pentagon Briefing

May 04, 2006

A Weekly Report From the Department of Defense

www.defendamerica.mil www.pentagonchannel.mil www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil

From the Podium

Secretary Rumsfeld: Iraq Security Forces Assuming More Responsibility

"The success we're having in training and equipping the Iraqi Security Forces is notable. There are now over 250,000 Iraqi Security Forces. They're headed up towards something like 325,000 later this year. And those folks are out there doing the job. They're assuming more and more responsibility across the country for the security of the Iraqi people - as they should. And, as they take over responsibility, obviously the need for U.S. forces will decline and we ought to be able to make some reductions in our force levels as we have been doing. We hit a high, I think, of 160,000. We're now down to 132,000 and I have every confidence that the Iraqi government and the Iraqi Security Forces will be able to assume additional responsibility this year and next, and that we'll be able to continue that process of reducing our force levels." ([transcript](#))

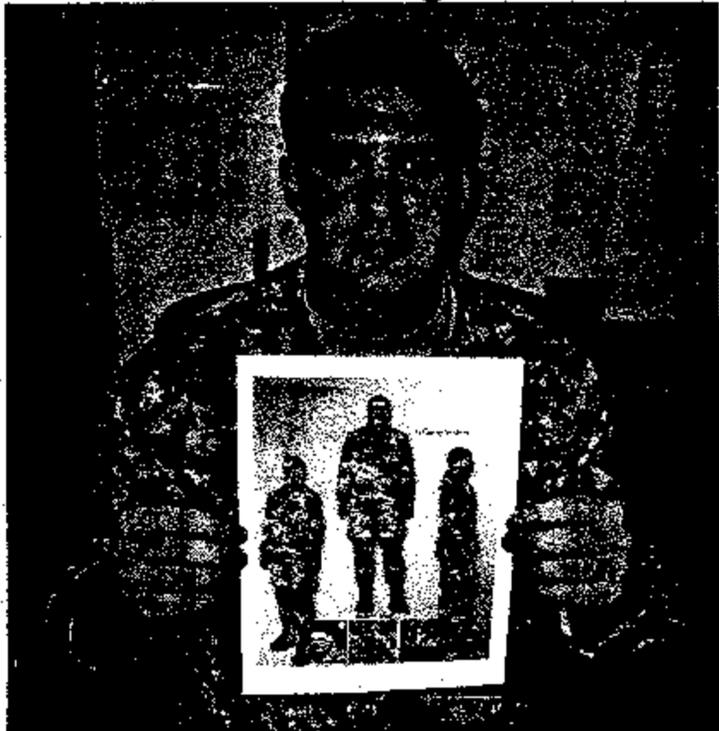
Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld, Radio Interview with Mike Gallagher, April 28, 2006

Gen. Casey: Iraq's New Unity Government Helping Country Become Peaceful, Free, Democratic Nation

"Iraq recently marked another milestone when the Council of Representatives appointed the Presidency Council ... The preponderance of Iraqis remain steadfast in opposing those who would divide Iraq and derail liberty. The Council of Representative's dedicated efforts to forge a national unity government are as important in this fight against terrorism as the endeavors of the Iraqi Security Forces who shield the Iraqi people from insurgent threats. Together the Iraqi government and its security forces, supported by Coalition partners, will make steady progress to realize the vision of Iraq's constitution - a peaceful, free and democratic nation that respects and represents the will of all Iraqis." ([link to Gen. Casey's weekly column](#))

Army Gen. George W. Casey Jr., Baghdad, May 1, 2006

Action Figure



Army Sgt. Tommy Rieman shows an example of what his character will look like in "America's Army," the Army's video game. Rieman is among the first participants in the "America's Army: Real Heroes" program, which aims to honor soldiers who have shown heroism in the war on terror by making them into characters in the video game and action figures. Rieman was awarded a Silver Star for his actions when his reconnaissance squad was attacked by insurgents near the Abu Ghraib prison in Iraq in December 2003. Photo by Army Sgt. Sara Wood. ([story](#)) ([America's Army: Real Heroes](#))

In the News

Rumsfeld, Rice Brief Congress on Iraq Visit

WASHINGTON, May 3 - Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld said it's highly unlikely his senior officers at U.S. Central Command and Multinational Force Iraq will recommend any U.S. troop reductions until the Iraqi government is fully up and running. But once that begins, those discussions are likely to begin, Rumsfeld told reporters after he and Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice met with House and Senate members to report on their recent trip to Iraq. ([story](#))

U.S., Japanese Defense Leaders Focus on Realignment Plans

WASHINGTON, May 3 - Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld and Fukushima Nukaga, Japan's minister of state for defense, met at the Pentagon to continue discussions about realigning U.S. forces in Japan, including moving 8,000 Marines from Okinawa. ([story](#))

Walter Reed to Continue Legacy at New Location, General Says

WASHINGTON, May 2 - When the premier medical centers from the Army and Navy merge into one joint facility in Bethesda, Md., in 2011, the rich heritage and world-class treatment reputation of Walter Reed Army Medical Center will continue under the same name at a different location, the hospital's commander said. ([story](#))

America Supports You: Steak Night Treats Vets' Toughest Injuries

WASHINGTON, May 1 - For the past two and a half years, veterans of wars past have been helping heal the latest generation of wounded troops every Friday in a basement steakhouse here. Fran O'Brien's has become a source of healing for many troops as they convalesce in nearby military hospitals. The restaurant closed this weekend, but its owners, Hal Koster and Marty O'Brien, have vowed to keep putting on their free steak dinners at other locations. ([story](#)) www.AmericaSupportsYou.mil